

Binding, the gift of John S. Hill

175 A. 1 1894




*This book must not  
be taken from the  
Library building.*

Aug 3

~~MAR 30 1955~~

LUNC-5M Ja 36  
OP-12276



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012 with funding from  
University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill

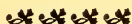


THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL  
MAGAZINE.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY.

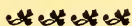
\$3.00 PER ANNUM. - SINGLE NUMBER, 85 CTS.



VOL. II.

JANUARY, 1897.

No. I.



NASHVILLE, TENN.:  
PRINTED BY THE UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
208 N. COLLEGE STREET.



# THE American Historical Magazine.

---

VOL. II.

JANUARY, 1897.

No. 1.

---

## CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH—HIS BELATED CRITICS.

BY S. A. LINK.

---

The iconoclast is abroad mace in hand. Many time-stained images thought to be safely ensconced in the temple of Truth have been rudely hauled from their niches and broken beyond recognition. That some of these were of pure gold instead of potter's clay has only added to the apparent reputation of the destroyer. Some to whom the art of the historian has been denied, endeavor, mace and chisel in hand, to efface the chaplets from the tombs of those who have been accounted worthy of honor. This has been especially true in recent years in regard to the early history of the Colony of Virginia. For two hundred and fifty years the history of that period written by Captain John Smith was considered entirely reliable. He was an actor in some of the stirring events of a wonderful age, and he made record of these. To Raleigh and to Smith more than to others was the seer-like vision of what the New World must become. Men seemed to be cast in larger mold in the century which included Queen Elizabeth, Gustavus Adolphus, Richelieu, Shakespeare, Ben Johnson, and Lord Bacon. Captain Smith, with his



matchless courage, Puritan sobriety, and eagerness for deeds of high emprise was not unworthy of the century.

The Generall Historie by Captain Smith was published in the year 1624. This contained the early history of the settlement at Jamestown. Previous to this, Smith had written *The True Relation* in 1608, *Letter to the Treasurer* in 1609, and *Map of the Chesapeake* the same year, and *Letter to Queen Anne on the Visit of Pocahontas to England* in 1616. *The True Relation* and *Map* had been published. So far as known, the others had not. All these except *The True Relation* were included in the *Generall Historie*.

If Smith seems to appear often in the *Generall Historie*, it must be remembered that he was everything to the Colony during two years of its most critical period. Even his enemies admitted that. His influence secured comparative immunity from the savages for years. Instead of the war of extermination waged in so many other places, the savages actually gathered their corn, and fed the sick and starving settlers at Jamestown. The relation of the Indians to the whites in Virginia was unique. Over those days gathered a halo of poetry and romance which is found nowhere else. An Indian Princess, a tender hearted child of the forest, saved the life of their chief Captain, often warned them of danger, made her people their friends, joined her fortunes to one of their number, and thus united the blood of the two races in some of the noblest families which have helped to make the greatness of the Old Dominion. Then, it is not strange that the name of Captain John Smith has been long held in honor, and the story of Pocahontas treasured as an heirloom.

Until 1866 Smith's *Generall Historie* was given full faith and credit, and his account of Pocahontas was taken as the satisfactory explanation of her otherwise unexplained interest in Smith and the Colony. Smith had explored and described much of the country between the James and the Potomac. He had explored the Ches-

peake and its tributaries, and made maps so accurate as to form the basis of all succeeding delineations. The descriptions of soil, plants, and natives given by him were wonderfully full. Later explorers found them equally accurate.

When the *Generall Historie* had been written, the work was submitted to quite a number of persons for criticism. Their quaint certificates are appended to the old book, showing the opinions of those who knew the great Captain personally. The last edition of "*Purcas his Pilgrimes*" was published in 1625. The Rev. Samuel Purcas had consulted above twelve hundred authors in its production—all the voyages and travels of which the author could learn. When he treats of Virginia such matter is taken from other writers as is necessary to supplement Smith's account. Smith is taken as sufficient authority in all matters of which he gives the history. This shows the estimate in which Smith's veracity was held by the greatest compiler of his age.

About 1745 William Stith, the learned President of William and Mary College, published a volume on the early history of Virginia. C. K. Adams says: "By all the later historians the work is cited as a high authority." Yet this great work is based upon Smith's statements, whose honesty he praises. Jefferson gave the final revision to his "*Notes on the State of Virginia*" in 1787. In this he says: "Captain John Smith who next to Sir Walter Raleigh may be considered as the founder of our Colony, has written its history from the first adventures of it, till the year 1624. . . . He was honest, sensible, and well-informed, but his style is barbarous and uncouth. His History, however, is almost the only source from which we derive any knowledge of the infancy of our State." In Bancroft's works previous to the Centennial edition, Smith is the chief authority cited in matters pertaining to the early history of Virginia. Of Smith himself in the third edition Bancroft says: "He was the

Father of Virginia, the true leader who first planted the Saxon race within the borders of the United States. His judgment had ever been clear in the midst of general despondency. . . . Though he had been harassed by the persecutions of malignant envy, he never revived the memory of the faults of his enemies. He was accustomed to lead, not to send his men to danger; would suffer want rather than borrow, and starve sooner than not pay. He had nothing counterfeit in his nature; but was open, honest, and sincere."

Hildreth, Grahame, Bartlett—in fact all histories published previous to 1866 follow Smith's narrative, omitting nothing. Grahame calls Smith "one of the most distinguished ornaments of an age that was prolific of memorable men." As before stated, after 1866 the historian who had been credited for two and a half centuries began to be set aside. At least, the fiat went forth from Boston that the early history of the oldest English settlement in America must be re-written. On what newly discovered documents is this demand based? One would think some great discovery had been made. Such was not the case—a new opinion had been uttered, nothing more. Yet that opinion was soon adopted in certain high places as veritable history. At first few dissenting voices were heard, but now the number increases.

A brief statement of Captain Smith's connection with the Colony of Virginia may facilitate a better understanding of the points of a controversy which caused Bancroft to re-write a portion of his great work, and which has called into being several volumes, besides innumerable newspaper and magazine articles.

To plant an English colony in the New World had been the hope and dream of the brave and brilliant Raleigh. When he fell into disfavor with James I, a Company was organized to settle South Virginia. This was composed of some of the foremost men of England and was known as the London Company. King James had



divided the territory originally granted to Raleigh and his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and had given to the London Company a region extending from Cape Fear to Sandy Hook.

Under this Company a settlement was effected late in April, 1607. Captain Newport had brought over one hundred and five men in three small vessels, the *Susan Constant*, the *God-Speed* and the *Discovery*. The settlement was made on a peninsula in the James, about fifty miles from its mouth. The names of the members of the Council had been concealed in a box to be opened on reaching the place of settlement. The members of Council named were: Edward Maria Wingfield, Bartholomew Gosnold, John Smith, Christopher Newport, John Ratcliffe, John Martin, and John Kendall. Smith had been arrested on shipboard through jealousy of some of the others, and was not given a seat at first. Wingfield was chosen President by the remaining members of Council.

While some were felling timber to load the ships on their return, Newport, Smith and twenty others ascended the James to the falls where Richmond is now situated. They visited an Indian chief at that point, supposed by some to have been a son of Powhatan. On their return Smith was admitted to his seat in Council, June 10, and soon after Newport sailed for England. Scanty, spoiled provision, bad water, and the new climate soon began to tell on those left behind. "Hardly ten of them were able to stand." Half died before autumn, including Gosnold, the projector of the settlement, and "a man of great worth." Dissentions arose among the suffering, starving men. Such has always happened. Wingfield was deposed, charged with using for his own benefit the choicest stores, and with attempting to abandon the Colony and escape to the West Indies. Ratcliffe, a man without judgment and industry, was chosen President.

Now the genius of Captain Smith began to shine forth. He succeeded in getting supplies of corn from the Indians,

by which starvation was arrested and the survivors were enabled to get to work building and preparing for winter. Of Smith in this connection Bancroft says: "Whose deliberate enterprise and cheerful courage alone diffused light amidst the general gloom." In boyhood he had sighed for the opportunity of "setting out on brave adventures, and though not yet thirty years of age, he was already a veteran in the cause of humanity and of Christendom."

After winter had brought health and plentiful flocks of waterfowl, Smith set out to obtain larger supplies of corn, and to comply with the orders of the London Company in seeking "a passage to the South Seas" by means of some Northern tributary of the James. The Chickahominy which flows into the James above Jamestown was the stream selected. About thirty miles above the junction of the two rivers, the shallows stopped his barge. In the simple straightforward language of Smith we read:

"The next voyage hee proceeded so farre that with much labour by cutting of trees in sunder he made his passage, but when his Barge could pass no farther he left her in a broad bay out of danger of shot, commanding none should goe a shore till his returne: himselfe with two English and two Salvages went vp higher in a Canowe, but he was not long absent, but his men went a shore, whose want of government gaue both occasion and opportunity to the Salvages to surprise one George Casen, whom they slew, and much failed not to haue cut of the boat and all the rest."

"Smith little dreaming of that accident, being to the marshes at the rivers head, twentie myles in the desert, had his two men slaine (as is supposed) sleeping by the Canowe, whilst himselfe by fowling sought them vic-tuall, who finding he was beset with 200 Salvages, two of them hee slew, still defending himselfe with the ayd of a Salvage his guide, whom he bound to his arme with his garters, and vsed him as a buckler, yet he was shot in

his thigh a little, and had many arrowes that stucke in his cloathes but no great hurt, till at last they tooke him prisoner . . . as he marched, more then his way, slipped vp to the middle in an oasie creeke and his Salvage with him, yet durst they not come to him till being neere dead with cold, he threw away his armes. Then according to their composition they drew him forth and led him to the fire, where his men were slaine. Diligently they chafed his benumbed limbs."

"He demanding of their Captaine, they showed him Opechankanough, King of Pamavnee, to whom he gaue a round Ivory double compass Dyall. Much they marvelled at the playing of the Fly and Needle, which they could see so plainely, and yet not touch, because of the glasse that covered them. . . . Twodayes after a man would haue slaine him (but that the guard prevented it) for the death of his sonne, to whom they conducted him to recover the poore man then breathing his last." . . .

"At last they brought him to Meronocomoco, where was Powhatan their Emperour. Here more than two hundred of those grim Courtiers stood wondering at him, as he had beene a monster; till Powhatan and his trayne had put thomselves in their greatest braveries. Before a fire vpon a seat like a bedsted he sat covered with a great robe, made of Rarowcun skinnies, and all the tayles hanging by. On either hand did sit a young wench of 16 or 18 yeares, and along on each side the house, two rowes of men and behind them as many women, with all their heads and shoulders painted red: many of their heads bedecked with the white downe of Birds; but every one with something: and a great chaine of white beads about their necks."

"At his entrance before the King, all the people gaue a great shout. The Queen of Appomatuck was appointed bring him water to wash his hands, and another brought him a bunch of feathers, instead of a Towell to dry them; having feasted him after their best barbarous manner



they could, a long consultation was held, but the conclusion was, two great stones brought before Powhatan: then, as many as could, layed hands on him, dragged him to them, and thereon laid his head, and being ready with their clubs, to beate out his braines, Pocahontas the Kings dearest daughter, when no intreaty could prevaile, got his head in her armes, and laid her owne vpon his to saue him from death: whereat the Emperour was contented he should liue to make him hatchets, and her bells, beads, and copper; for they thought him as well of all occupations as themselves. For the King himselfe will make his owne robes, shoos, bowes, arrowes, pots; plant, hunt, or doe any thing so well as the rest."

Powhatan soon after sent Smith to Jamestown with guides. The friendship thus begun on the part of Pocahontas was of great value to the Colony. Smith says: "Now ever once in foure or five dayes, Pocahontas with her attendants, brought him so much provision, that saved many of their lives, that els for all this had starved with hunger." She went farther on their behalf, more than once giving information of plots to destroy the whites. Captain Smith became Governor, Sept. 10, 1608, filling the office with great benefit to the new settlement, and keeping the Indians in wholesome awe. The Colony had not paid expenses as soon as the greedy projectors in London thought it should have done, hence in May 1609 a new charter was issued which ignored those who had so exposed themselves to the hardships of this new realm.

In Oct. 1609 Smith having been wounded by the explosion of his powder flask while he was asleep in the boat, sailed for England never to return. Pocahontas continued her friendship to the whites but refused to visit Jamestown after the departure of Smith. In 1613 Captain Argall made her a prisoner, and carried her to Jamestown. The next year she was married to John Rolfe. In 1616 she went to England with her husband and child, and was received with marked attention by the London

Company, the Queen and others. Her death occurred at Gravesend, March 21, 1617, as she was about to return to Virginia.

Now for the controversy. Almost all the story is agreed upon, except the account of Smith's rescue at the court of Powhatan. As said before, there had hardly been a discordant note as to that, until 1866. After Wingfield was deposed from the office of Governor, he wrote a "Discourse of Virginia," a defense of his administration. Mr. Charles Deane of Boston, published this in 1860, and in a note suggests a doubt as to the truthfulness of Smith's story of his rescue.

This Discourse delivered to the London Company had failed at a time when all the facts were fresh to attain to the importance of history. It had not even been deemed worthy of publication. Because forsooth this did not contain an account of Smith's rescue by Pocahontas, the remarkable opinion was advanced that Smith's statement of the affair must be false, other interests were rife in the year 1860, hence no notice was taken of the utterance, but in 1866 the same writer edited Smith's True Relation, and in a series of notes discredited Smith as a historian. A bitter assault followed by Rev. E. D. Neill of Wisconsin, who wrote a history of the London Company. This writer has not been content with denouncing the varacity of Smith, but undertakes from a mere sentence found somewhere to dishonor Pocahontas, and to charge dishonesty upon Rolfe.

A more noted writer than any of these, has lent his name to the controversy. In 1881, Charles Dudley Warner wrote "Captain John Smith," a book of some three hundred pages. The gist and purpose of this book seems to have been to cast ridicule upon Smith, both as a writer and an actor in those times which tried men. Warner admits his "disregard of historic gravity," in the preparation of his work and he might with equal truth have confessed his disregard of correct historic methods in his

investigations. Smith is to him "a knight-errant of the sixteenth century, moving with the port of a swash-buckler across the field of vision." Making this assumption with reference to the "swashbuckler," whatever that is, the entire work is one which cannot add to the author's reputation.

Deane's work came in 1866 when Boston did not care to miss an opportunity to belittle any pretensions made by Virginians, and to befoul and spoil the romance treasured by the descendants of Pocahontas. Captain Smith had always been the more than Miles Standish of Virginia, and cold New England had no equal to that of Pocahontas. Deane's attempt to discredit that romance was bound to attract attention and become popular. Many small critics took up the opinion that Smith was a mere empty boaster.

Bryant's History published in 1876 discredits Smith, though quoting him continually. In 1882, Bancroft published a revision of his History. As before said, he had given unqualified praise and credit to Smith. Now he omits the story of the rescue, except in something like this: "Such was his own narration," thus withdrawing his sanction. He says Smith was apt to exaggerate, but not as the foreign historians' who served as his model." Why this change in regard to the man of whom he had said, "he was open, honest, and sincere?"

Boston had spoken, and is not Boston the birthplace of American history? "Narrative and Critical History of America" published in 1884, and edited by Justin Windsor, Librarian of Harvard, joins the procession, with this difference that the article on Virginia was written by R. A. Brock of Virginia. Some of the most surprising utterances on that side of the subject are found in the notes scattered through "Genesis of the United States" by Alexander Brown of Virginia. In part of this work it looks as if the writer is more anxious to discredit Smith, than to accomplish any other one purpose.



But the tide was not to sweep everything before it. Some of the foremost men of Virginia entered the list in behalf of their cherished traditions. The author of this article has before him a most carefully prepared address delivered by one of the best known sons of Virginia, William Wirt Henry. This makes a notable defence of the veracity of Smith. The *Atlantic* for Sept., 1895 contains an article on John Smith by that veteran historian, John Fiske. Speaking of the tendency to discredit and treat Smith as a braggadocio, Fiske says: "In many quarters it has become the fashionable view, yet its utter flimsiness can be exhibited I think in a few words." This article has nearly reached its limit in a statement and history of this controversy, but not a few points relied on against Smith.

- (1) That he is the chief historian of his own exploits.
- (2) That his *Generall Historie* published in 1624 contains matter not found in his *True Relation* published in 1608, especially the story of his rescue by Pocahontas.
- (3) His contemporaries do not support all his statements; particularly do they make no mention of his rescue by the Indian princess.

A brief examination of these will be made in order. As to being his own historian, the same may be said of Xenophon, Julius Cæsar, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Gen. Grant, and a host of others. In fact I believe Moses is understood to have written an account of the Exodus led by himself. Again his works were not written and hid in a corner. His maps came in vogue at once; the name, New England, which Smith proposed for North Virginia was adopted at once, showing that he had great prestige after leaving Virginia.

Besides it has always been understood, that portions of the History were the work of other hands, notably the Rev. William Simons. Many still alive in 1624 would have known the truth of the matter, and have joined the belated critics in a general denial, had there been ground

for such. Instead of this, the information which his descriptions and maps supplied, was received and acted upon without question.

As to the matter in the *Generall Historie* in 1624, and not in *True Relation* of 1608, it may be said the *Historie* being larger and fuller would contain many things not found in the *Relation* which was of the nature of a letter to a friend, perhaps a member of the London Company. The *True Relation* was a general statement of what had been found in the New Country, the start made at settlement, and the present attitude of the natives. A terse writer might give the outcome without giving all the personal incidents by which the results were reached. But Fiske thinks Smith did include the account of the rescue in *The True Relation*, and shows how it would fit in without the contradictions which some think they find.

The editor in London in his preface says: "Somewhat more was by him written, which being (as I thought) fit to be private, I would not adventure to make it public." Why should Smith or the editor omit the story of the rescue? The instruction given the first colonists was, "Suffer no man . . . to write (in) any letter of anything that may discourage others." Smith's life had been in deadly peril from the savages after they had treated him well. Such account might interfere with securing emigrants. As we know the Indians now, *The True Relation* is incomplete without the account of the rescue, since we have the spectacle of a white man killing two Indians, yet feasted and turned loose without an apparent reason. On the other hand many instances are on record of life saved on the interference or solicitation of some important Indian. There were many Indian girls near Powhatan. Why did Smith single out one, "a child of tenne years old," and say that she, "not only for feature, countenance, and proportion, much exceedeth any of the rest of his people but for wit and spirit, the only Nonpareil of his Country." Why did her father seem to re-

cognize from that hour that she and Smith were of interest to each other, if Smith had not been spared at her request and given to her. Strange would have been her interest in the whites on any other hypothesis. Pocahontas became a Christian and married Rolfe. On her visit to England in 1616, Smith then in London wrote a letter to Queen Anne introducing the Princess, and giving an account of the rescue and of various services to the whites. This letter is included in *Generall Historie*. If not sent as stated, Smith would hardly have dared to have made such a statement, since there were those living who would have contradicted his account of the affair.

Brown finds this letter a troublesome affair, hence surmises that it was not written until 1624. Again the same surmiser supposes Smith's letter written to the London Company in 1609 to have been an afterthought of Smith's, not written until 1624. This letter is so direct, so comprehensive in its knowledge of the needs of the Colony, and withal showed so much common sense, that to admit its authenticity proves Smith at once the foremost man of his age. It is so applicable to Jamestown in 1609, so like Smith in its style, as to carry its proof upon its face. Smith included it in his *Generall Historie*. If never sent, the fraud would have been then and there exposed. Brown having surmised the contrary, treats his surmise as a mathematical certainty. Such a proceeding is anything other than a crusade for truth.

Brown decides that Wingfield's Discourse was delivered in proper form to the London Company. If so, the Company did not think it worthy of publication. It was reserved for Mr. Deane to do the publishing in 1860.

Smith's *Historie* has been set down as hostile to the Company. So much more credit then is due the work, since those who would have been interested in exposing the falsehoods of its author found nothing to contradict. In closing this article it may not be inappropriate to say a few words in regard to Smith's contemporaries. This

is gleaned mainly from William Wirt Henry's admirable address. Of Wingfield, Brown makes much, but be it remembered, he and Smith were bitter enemies. In a suit against him for slander Smith had recovered damages. Wingfield devotes as little to Smith as possible. Since Smith had acquired great influence over the Indians, after his captivity, it befits Wingfield's feelings to say as little of that event as possible. Wingfield flatly contradicts himself as regards Powhatan. He states that they had no knowledge of Powhatan before Smith's return to Jamestown. He had previously stated that at a time before this, Powhatan had sent a message desiring friendship. Further he makes the impression that the guide saved Smith's life after, instead of before, his capture. Since Wingfield's only object was to defend his administration, he might be expected to omit things not connected therewith. William Strachey wrote the title to a history of that period but never finished the history. The Oxford Tract, Purcas' Pilgrimes, and Hamor's Discourse are to some extent contemporary records, but none of them traverse the entire ground. Nevertheless so far as these go, they harmonise with Smith in essential matters. Hamor gives the history of Pocahontas after Smith's return to England, including an account of her conversion and marriage. Purcas accepts Smith's statements at face value and purposely abridges or omits incidents treated at length in Smith's *Generall Historie*.

This may be confidently asserted, none of the essential facts of that work are denied by any one writing a history of that period. Most of these facts are corroborated. The just inference is, that all would have been, had any full history of the times been written. No such history was written because Smith's work occupied the field in some satisfactory degree. Finally, Smith's narrative is expressed in simple language, does not strain after effects, gives vent to the strong feelings and noble

rage of the writer at times, and is in all things what a brusque but honest soldier of the beginning of the seventeenth century might be expected to write. Every page bears the marks of truth.

---

## MOSES FISK'S HISTORICAL SKETCH OF TENNESSEE.

A. V. GOODPASTURE, NASHVILLE, TENN.

---

The enclosed historical notice of Tennessee, which is the earliest one I know of, by a citizen of the State, was published in the Massachusetts Historical Collections, 2nd Series, Vol. 7, under date, July 1, 1816.

The author, Moses Fisk, (1759-1843) was a native of Grafton, Massachusetts. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1786, and from 1788 to 1795, was a tutor in that institution. One of his pupils has left the very highest tribute to his services in that capacity. The following is from a letter of Gen. E. W. Ripley:

"The period is long since I have seen you, but the early precepts which you afforded, although at the time they seemed to be 'seed sown on barren ground,' yet as discretion developed itself, they imparted a force and an impulse to the future destiny of my life. If it has been my lot to acquire distinction or reputation; if I have served the interests of my country in any manner however limited, the cause of it may be traced to the admonitions and precepts of three respectable benefactors: yourself, Capt. Dunham and Wm. Woodward."

He left Dartmouth for the West in 1795, and in 1796, arrived in Knoxville, bearing a letter from Senator Wm. Blount to Gov. John Sevier. Not long afterwards, he declined the presidency of the University of North Carolina, tendered him through Mr. Blount, at whose solicitation he entered the legal profession. In 1803, he was authorized by the Legislature to compile the laws of

---

<sup>1</sup>Manuscript letter Gen. Ripley, February 7, 1817.



this State, and those of North Carolina, in force in this State, but his compilation was never published, that of Judge Haywood having appeared, before it was ready for submission to the Legislature. Afterwards he was a leading magistrate in his county, but he never devoted himself to the profession of law.

The most remunerative profession, in the early settlement of this State, was that of the surveyor. For this he was thoroughly qualified. His skill as a mathematician was recognized by the State more than once. In 1801, under the act authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners, "one of whom shall be a mathematician capable of taking latitude" to settle and locate the true boundary line between this State and Virginia, he was appointed by Gov. Roane, "commissioner and mathematician." Again, in 1817, he was requested by Gov. McMinn to act as mathematician, to determine the true point of latitude taken on the northern boundary of the State, "with a view to aid in the adjustment of the difference between us and the Kentuckians."

Exercising his skill as surveyor, he acquired a large acquaintance with the lands of the State, and secured for himself vast bodies in what are now Overton, White, Jackson and Clay Counties. On this he established the town of Hilham, which he spent much money to develop. He laid out systems of turnpike roads centering at Hilham, and together with his friend Sampson Williams, endowed a female school known as Fisk Female Academy, which was one of the first female schools chartered in this country, having been established by the Legislature in 1086. He was a great educator, and influenced the lives of a multitude of young men, who afterward became distinguished in the service of their country.

He was on terms of familiar correspondence with many leading thinkers and writers, such men as Levi

---

<sup>1</sup>Manuscript letter Gov. McMinn, April 21, 1817.

Hedge, who wanted his opinion of his "Logic", and J. Morse, whose "Geography" he revised for this part of the country, and all the leading men of this State. He was a member of the "American Antiquarian Society" of Worcester, Massachusetts, for many years, and did much valuable work for it. He has a paper on the antiquities of this State, in the first volume of its transactions, published in 1820. He was also a corresponding member of the "Massachusetts Historical Society," in whose collection the following paper appears:

A SUMMARY NOTICE OF THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS  
MADE BY WHITE PEOPLE WITHIN THE LIMITS  
WHICH BOUND THE STATE OF  
TENNESSEE.

I. IN EAST TENNESSEE.

In the spring of 1768, a few adventurers, from the neighborhood of Raleigh in North Carolina, crossed the mountains, westwardly, in search of a new place of residence. And, having explored the country on the Watauga River, they selected a spot there, made some preparations, returned, and, the same year, moved over their families, ten in number, to live in the interminable wilderness.

At the head of this little colony was James Robertson, afterwards so extensively known by the title of General; whose name the early history of Tennessee, if ever written in detail, will exhibit on many a page.

This now became a place of rendezvous to all who followed their footsteps over the same stupendous heights. And so many gathered in, from the Carolinas and Virginia, that, within three years, they could muster nearly three hundred soldiers.

But, in the very infancy of the settlement, by a treaty with the Cherokees, held under authority from the government of the last mentioned province, a boundary was established, to run from the White-Top

Mountain in a west direction to Holston River, on a parallel of latitude of about  $36\frac{1}{2}$  degrees. The inhabitants of Watauga were, consequently, left on Indian ground, in no better condition than that of trespassers. And it was not long before they were ordered by Alexander Cameron to move off. Cameron was deputy agent from the government of England, resident among the Cherokees. But part of the Cherokees, notwithstanding his zeal, expressed a desire that the trespassers might be permitted to remain, provided they would make no further encroachments.

This favourable symptom was not long neglected. But Robertson and John Bean were deputed by these tenants at will, in 1771, to treat with their landlords, and agree upon articles of accommodation and friendship. The attempt succeeded. For, though the Indians refused to give up the lands gratuitously, they consented, for a stipulated amount of merchandise, muskets, and other articles of convenience, the value of the whole estimated at five or six thousand dollars, to lease for eight years, all the country on the waters of the Watauga. After this the settlement increased with still greater rapidity than before. The next year, Jacob Brown, with a family of two, migrated from North Carolina, and settled on Nolichucky River, a step nigher to the scalpers. There he kept a little supply of goods suited to their taste and convenience, in order to maintain a traffic with them to advantage. And, by this means, ingratiating himself into their favor, he soon courted them to a treaty, in which he contracted for the lands on the Nolichucky, as had been done on the Watauga.

The property paid to the Indians in fulfillment of these covenants, was compensated for, in both cases, by sales of the lands. Those who advanced it reimbursed themselves from the settlers.

Thus a nursery of population was planted in East Tennessee never to be eradicated.

But, far removed from the parent provinces, separated not only by trackless forests, but by numerous ranges of mountains, they were as little protected, controlled, or recollected, by any government whatever, as their co-tenants, the bears. What people ever approached nearer to the imaginary state of nature? Yet they lived in extraordinary harmony among themselves, and in perfect amity with the Cherokees, the only power by which they were recognized.

Multiplied, however, as they were, some more formal act of association had been considered as expedient. And, accordingly, a code of laws was drawn up to be signed by every individual. If any one should refuse he was to be debarred from its benefits. But there was no recusant.

What example does history furnish of a government more perfectly democratical than this? Magistrates were elected, under the denomination of trustees, by whom all controversies were to be decided, conformably to the written code. There was much energy in the system, and it proved very satisfactory.

Thus organized, their affairs continued prosperous, till the commencement of the Revolutionary War. And so great had been the augmentation, that, in 1776, they could have raised seven or eight hundred riflemen.

But, when it appeared, that this grand conflict, would inevitably become universal, Cameron sent very enticing letters to them, endeavoring with many fine promises of protection in case of their loyalty, to attach them to the British interest. The peril of their situation was too obvious; but they unanimously resolved, whatever the issue should be, to participate in the struggle for independence.

As soon as Cameron had ascertained this determination, a project was devised to spread desolation over the whole settlement at once, by making a sudden incursion, and attacking it on all quarters by surprise. But the

barbarous design was happily frustrated. The electrical flame of liberty, so spontaneous, so efficacious, was not confined to the atmosphere of civilization. Four white men, having long sojourned among the Cherokees, were entrusted with the bloody secret. But, true to the cause of humanity and freedom, they made their escape, and gave seasonable notice of the meditated invasion.

These tidings produced no inconsiderable terror. A large proportion of the people recrossed the Alleghany, and fled back for shelter to the several places of their nativity.

But the panic was not universal. Enough remained to man and maintain a garrison, situated on the Holston, near the Sycamore Shoals. Yet so sensible they were of their comparative weakness, that they delegated John Carter and George Russell, to repair to North Carolina, make a representation of matters, and solicit the interposition of that State, and the necessary assistance. The application was attended to, and measures adopted preparatory to their relief. All this new country was erected into a county, by the name of Washington. And the little republic, which originated not in opposition, but convenience, now became an integral part of the great commonwealth, within the chartered limits of which it was situated. The Act of Assembly for this purpose bears date in December, 1777. But the settlers, at the suggestion of Robertson, had called their territory Washington District, several years before.

Robertson was captain of the garrison; and the next in command was Lieutenant John Sevier, so often afterwards elected Governor of Tennessee.

In the fall of the same year, troops arrived from North Carolina and Virginia, who were joined by Robertson and seventy men from the garrison; the whole amounting to about eighteen hundred. They marched rapidly, struck home upon the Cherokees, vanquished wherever they came, ruined many towns, and destroyed



stocks of provisions, and so crippled those savage enemies, that they were obliged to submit to terms. A treaty was agreed upon; and poor Cameron hurried himself to Pensacola.

The treaty was held in the spring following, at a place in the Holston called Long Island, under the joint authority of Virginia and North Carolina. Peace was mutually promised; and Robertson was appointed agent, to reside at some central place in the Cherokee Nation, in behalf of the two associated States.

Only a paragraph more will be added to this article, the design being simply to trace the progress of the settlement till it required rank and permanence.

A powerful Cherokee chief had refused to join in the treaty, persisting in his attachment to the British; and, with a few adherents, went down the Tennessee River, dissatisfied, and commenced a new settlement at a place called Chickamauga. Numbers followed him, prompted by a disposition to plunder and carnage. Discord ensued; and injuries to the whites, perpetrated by this mischievous party, became so frequent, following almost in contact with each other, that chastisement could no longer be delayed. Accordingly, in 1779, an expedition for that purpose was undertaken, commanded by Isaac Shelby, the late Governor of Kentucky, then a resident of Washington County. It was directed specially against Chickamauga. Peaceable Indians were not to be molested. It proved effectual. Chickamauga fell; and the hostile wretches, partly disabled, and partly intimidated, were for the present innocuous.

---

## II. IN WEST TENNESSEE.

A treaty, it is said, was held with the Cherokees, in 1775, by Colonel Richard Henderson, by which they ceded to the whites the whole Kentucky country, and all the the lands on the waters of the Cumberland River. Room

being thus presented, the same enterprising Robertson with ten men, including a negro, started, on the 6th of February, 1779, from the Holston settlement to explore and take possession of the country on the Cumberland.

To appreciate the greatness of the undertaking, we must pause long enough to picture in our minds, an immeasurable forest in front, infested by ferocious beasts, and not without singular danger from ferocious bipeds; and follow in imagination these eleven heroes, as they penetrate three hundred miles into an untrodden, undelineated wilderness.

Some information, it is true, had been obtained respecting the country from a daring company of hunters, who passed over Cumberland Mountain, in 1768, and down the river almost to its junction with the Ohio, in quest of pelfry and furs. Oby River lay in their route, which then received its appellation from one of their party, named Obadiah Tyrrell. But the principal characters were Colonel Isaac Bledsoe and Jasper Mansker.

From the tedious time of their absence, which was nearly a year, combined perhaps with the unrivaled length of their venatic excursion, they were afterwards currently styled the long hunters. To what privations will not man submit? Flesh was their only food. And their other accommodations can be easily imagined.

But it proved a lucky adventure, and some of them built canoes, which they loaded with the spoils of the forest, and then extended their trip to New Orleans, by water, for the sake of a better market.

More than ten years had elapsed afterward, when Robertson and his associates made their ingress into this land of fertility. They too passed along Oby River, and having arrived at its mouth, constructed a boat, in which they put three of the company, together with the baggage, to navigate down stream to a specified place on the Cumberland, near where the town of Nashville now flourishes. There they were joined by the rest of the eleven.

who pursued their devious course on horseback. And there they vigorously engaged in planting corn.

But before the month of May they had received an accession of thirty or forty persons more; some from Holston; some from Carolina; some from Virginia; and some from the new settlement at Lexington, in Kentucky. And the planting of corn was still continued.

At length, leaving three men to hold possession and take care of the corn, the rest returned to bring out their families in the fall following. But Robertson with several more went over to the Illinois country, to visit the French settlement there. And such was their speed, in this peregrination, that in July they had accomplished their return to Holston.

A new country is the place for migrations. In October they started.

Robertson himself, with a number of men, driving their cattle and other live stock, set forward in the path to Kentucky, as the most practicable route, though circuitous. And they had the good fortune to arrive at their corn patches on the Cumberland some time in November, and to find all safe.

The families were put afloat, to descend the Tennessee River in boats; and from its mouth to work up the stream to the place of their destination. But the veil of futurity covered many of the difficulties which they had to encounter. They lost on their way thirty or forty of their number, some killed and some taken prisoners, by a party of Indians, who had collected about Chickamauga, to attack them unexpectedly. And, besides other accidents, they were much delayed by the unusual freezing of the river. The severest winter ensued that white people have ever experienced in the Mississippi Valley. It was April before their voyage was completed.

And trials were yet in reserve. The greetings were scarcely over, when, in the same month of April, 1780, the Indians recommenced hostilities, which they continued

till the termination of the war then existing with England. And they were frequently troublesome afterwards, till retaliative vengeance, inflicted upon a number of their villages, taught them to dread a people of such martial energy, so rapidly increasing in numbers and extent against every obstacle and every pressure.

There were few on my arrival in the country in 1796, but could recite scenes of barbarity. General and Mrs. Robertson enumerated to me about twenty persons, then living, in West Tennessee, who had lost their scalps. The number that had lost their lives was unknown.

But the days of perturbation were past. In 1783, the country had been formed into a county called Davidson, and taken under the protection of North Carolina, to which State it belonged. This was of some consequence to the people; though their own prowess, under favour of the Deity, was their best security.

On their first arrival they had adopted a mode of government suited to their exigencies, and similar to that of which we have seen a specimen on the waters of Holston. It proved equally salutary, and continued till their organization into a county.

Those who admire fortitude will not fail to contemplate the circumstances of the first settlers about Nashville. Notwithstanding they were surrounded by so many concentric circles of danger and perplexity, human assistance was impracticable. Their nearest neighbors, of the same complexion, were two hundred miles distant, the settlement at Lexington, scarcely able to protect itself. And to that in Holston it was three hundred, and roadless. But they were preserved, and are now a rich and vigorous people.

*Hilham, July 1, 1816.*

## GEN. CHARLES LEE: THE ARCH TRAITOR OF THE REVOLUTION.

BY PROF. J. H. BRUNNER.

---

This remarkable person was born in Cheshire, England, in the year 1731. His parents were Gen. John Lee and Isabella, daughter of Sir Henry Bunbury. In their travels abroad they left their hopeful Charles master of much idleness and congenial companionship. In Switzerland and elsewhere he managed to pick up an acquaintance with the German, French, and Spanish tongues, as well as with military affairs.

At the age of twenty years he was commissioned a lieutenant in the English service, and served under General Braddock. He was with that ill-starred commander in the advance upon Fort Duquesne (Pittsburg), July 7, 1755. Of the thirteen hundred and seventy-three men that marched into the ambuscade, only four hundred and fifty-nine escaped unhurt; and of the eighty-six officers that escaped, we find two who were to figure upon the pages of history. These were Charles Lee and George Washington—the one an arch traitor, the other the foremost of patriots.

Purchasing a captain's commission in the army, Lee remained in full pay till 1763, when his regiment was disbanded, and he was reduced to half pay. But he had won some distinction the previous year as an officer in the British contingent over in Portugal.

In 1762-'63 he gave to print his views on the colonial policy of England, and in so doing he gave unpardonable offense to the reigning ministry and utter disgust to the opposition party, thus blocking the way to future promotion in his native land. He then passed over to Poland,



and obtained titular rank from King Stanislas Augustus. thus serving England and Poland at the same time.

As a Polish major general he was sent along with an expedition against the ever troublesome Turks. In this campaign he was constantly in strife with his superior officers—type of what was afterwards to happen in America.

He then deserted Poland and spent some time in southern Europe, where he lost a finger in a duel provoked by his quarrelsome disposition—again a prophecy of trouble in the American army.

In May, 1772, he succeeded in getting his half pay grade in the British service raised to that of lieutenant colonel, the highest he ever attained in the English service. But this promotion failed to meet his desires. In his anger he quitted his native land and sailed for New York, looking forward to chances that might occur in the storm then rising between the Mother Country and her aggrieved Colonies. This was in 1773.

He had barely landed in the New World before he began to publish revolutionary tracts against his native government, though drawing his pay as an officer in the English service.

By some means he obtruded himself upon members of the Continental Congress as a military expert of the highest merit—a sad thing for the American cause.

Knowing that the possession of landed property, especially if in the leading and most populous of the Colonies, would aid his ambitious designs, he bought an estate in Berkeley County, Virginia, near that of General Gates, another aspirant after honors. This propinquity no doubt gave shape to much ugly history. It throws light upon the scheme to remove Washington from the head of the army, and to put in his place another man. At first it was Conway. Hence the term "Conway Cabal." Next it was Charles Lee, and finally it was Gates. But of this we shall see more hereafter.

In June, 1775, Lee was strangely given the office of second major general, the first being General Ward. Incensed because he had not been assigned to a higher command, Lee began the circulation of a series of papers pouring contempt upon Ward, his senior, and upon Washington, the Commander in Chief!

Preposterous as it may now appear, he obtained from the Congress a pledge that he should be compensated for any losses he might sustain by serving in the American cause. Thereupon he resigned his commission in the British service and fixed his loss at thirty thousand dollars, and he was paid the amount of his bill!

When at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he entered upon a correspondence with the British General, his old commander, Burgoyne, about terms of "conciliation" so-called. An act that smacks of presumption, if not of treasonable inclination.

General Ward, the first in rank next to Washington, resigned his command. This put Charles Lee next to the Commander in Chief. Then came on the battle of Harlam Heights, in which Lee commanded the left wing of the American forces, and by disobedience to orders, forced a retreat that November day. His intrigues against Washington were non-intermittent ever afterward.

Contrary to the advice of Washington, he made his headquarters at Baskenridge, four miles from the army. Here he was conveniently captured by a body of dragoons and carried to British headquarters at New York, December 13, 1776. Washington, in the goodness of his nature, made strenuous efforts to effect Lee's exchange, and the more solicitous was he because of the very harsh treatment wont to be meted out to "rebel" prisoners by the King's officers. But sympathy was not needed in this case; Lee was being treated as a cherished friend!

In Jones's History of New York, Vol. I., page 175, this learned Tory author, who resided at the time within

the British lines, tells us that "Lee was confined in the City Hall, in the Council Chamber, one of the genteelest rooms in the city—square, compact, light, and warm. A sentry, it is true, stood at his door. His firewood and candles were provided for him. He had directions to order his dinner every day from a public house sufficient for six persons, with what liquors he wanted, and of what kind he pleased. He had the privilege of asking any five friends he thought proper to dine with him each day. This was all furnished at the expense of the British nation. Hull, who kept the 'City Arms' in New York, waited on him by General Howe's orders, with a bill of fare every morning, and Lee ordered his own dinner and his own liquors. It was cooked at Hull's, and was always on the table at the time appointed. His servant had free access to him at all times."

Let the prisoners of the late war read again the foregoing paragraph, and then compare experiences with that of Charles Lee. They will suspect the deep laid scheme of the Howes.

That Lee disclosed to them all that he knew of American plans and purposes, is now an admitted fact. He even drew up for General Howe a plan of campaign to thwart Washington—a plan that was acted upon. That paper has survived. It was preserved among the "Howe Papers," and was brought to light in 1857, in the well known hand of Charles Lee, endorsed in the well known hand of Howe's secretary as follows:

"Mr. Lee's Plan, 29 March, 1777."

At length, through Washington's exertions, Lee was exchanged. His former command was given him. Then the battle came on at Monmouth. Finding the British were attempting a change of base, Washington sent Lee to attack and engage their forces until the main body of the army could be brought into action. As Washington came up with his troops, he found Lee in a tame retreat, thus obstructing the main body in its advance. He or-

dered Lee to the rear, then rallying the confused troops as best he could, he assailed the British with vehemence and prevented the rout that Lee's conduct had invited. Under cover of the night, the British withdrew and escaped. Hereupon Lee sent an abusive letter to Washington, and was placed under arrest. He was tried by court-martial; convicted of disobedience to orders, of misbehavior before the enemy, and of disrespect to his commander; and was suspended from command for a year. The acute mind of Alexander Hamilton, aid to Washington, sniffed treason in the conduct of Lee, much like what the "Howe Papers" afterwards revealed. But the Conway-Gates cabal still held on to their fellow-conspirator in the scheme to oust Washington from the chief command. For Conway's unsoldierly conduct in the case, he was challenged and wounded in a duel with Gen. John Cadwalader. And so intemperate was Lee in his abuse of the Commander in Chief, that Col. John Laurens challenged him and wounded him in the arm.

Lee's letters to Congress were so violent that he was dismissed from the service altogether. Before independence was declared, he died in obscurity at Philadelphia, ere his unparalleled perfidy was fully known to the world. In his "Last Will" he enjoins that his body shall not be interred "within three miles of a Presbyterian meeting-house, conventicle, or schism shop." Perhaps that firm and patriotic people had not treated him as one of the "elect."

Surprises often confront the student of history. We are surprised at the conduct of Arnold, but more at the case before us. How he could obtain the high rank he held at the beginning of the war, is a mystery. His pretended military exploits, like his pretended authorship of the "Junius Letters," were base and baseless fabrications. Of his behavior in the French-English seven years' war, Jones, a reliable author (*History of New York*, Vol. II., page 350), says:

“He was under more arrests, had more court-martials held upon him, and more courts of inquiry into his conduct, than all the other officers of the army put together.”

When his achievements under foreign governments are looked into, we find that he was false in his fealty to every one of them. He stickled not to draw pay as a British officer when plotting the overthrow of British interests in America. He drew also heavily from the infant States while he was plotting with their enemies for their subjugation. Well did the British ambassador at the Hague declare that “Charles Lee was the worst present that England could make to America.”

Arnold died despised, because his treason was known. Lee died despised, because his treachery was suspected. Now that his perfidy is laid open to the gaze of the world, he is loathed as the “Arch Traitor of the American Revolution.”

*Hivassce College, Tenn., 1896.*



## OLD FORT LOUDON.

P. M. RADFORD, NASHVILLE, TENN.

An historical account taken from Hewitt's History of South Carolina and Georgia written in 1779 soon after the events recited took place. It is authentic and may be fully relied on as correct.

Fort Loudon was situated in Monroe County near the point where the Tellico River runs into the Little Tennessee River, about 30 miles southwest of Knoxville. The spot commands an extensive view up and down the river, as it flows around the base of the hill and overlooks the lovely and fertile agricultural district which borders on its banks.

This Fort was erected and garrisoned by British troops. It was not designed as a settlement, but to be occupied as a military outpost to face threatened encroachments of the French from the Mississippi valley. This was many years before Tennessee became a State (1756). Four years later the garrison was captured and butchered by the Cherokee Indians.

The Fort was named for Lord Loudon the Commander of the English forces at Fort Duquesne, later Fort Pitt or Pittsburg. Fort Duquesne was abandoned by the French in 1758.

Fort Loudon was the first Anglo-American settlement planted in Tennessee and its history is invested with a romantic and melancholy interest and may be deemed elsewhere disproportioned to its real importance.

The Earl of Loudon was appointed Commander of the King's troops in America and came over in 1756. He sent Gen'l Andrew Louis his chief engineer to build a fort on the Tennessee River. The spot selected was on

the southern bank at the highest point of navigation on an elevated piece of land near the mouth of Tellico River. Two hundred men were sent in 1758 to garrison the Fort under the command of Captains Demere and Stuart.

Very soon traders and hunters arrived, and the settlement around the Fort grew into a thriving village. The French were in possession of Louisiana and Canada, the aim of the garrison was to block the way between these two points and to close communication. Fort Loudon was one of a series of Forts erected by the English for that purpose.

Although it was known that the Indians were dissatisfied with the presence of so many whites and that a spirit of deep resentment existed in their minds, the soldiers do not seem to have realized their danger from that source and from their remote position from the other white settlements. Fort Loudon being the most advanced post, was the first to suffer from this disaffection. The soldiers making excursions into the woods to procure fresh provisions were attacked by them and some were killed. Constant danger threatened the garrison and finally they dared not go out, but were confined to the small boundaries of the Fort. Communication with the settlements across the mountains from which they derived their supplies was cut off. As they had no other source from which provisions could be obtained they had no prospect before them but famine and death.

Parties of Indian warriors would rush down upon the frontier settlements and the work of massacre became general all along the borders of Carolina.

Governor Lyttleton, receiving intelligence of these outrages, made preparations to chastise the enemy, and summoned the militia of the Province to assemble at Congaree. The Indians were present at the meeting, and entered into a treaty which was signed by the Governor and six of the Chiefs. In the treaty, it was agreed that twenty-two chieftains should be kept as hostages to be confined

in Fort Prince George (situated on the Savannah River) until the same number of Indians guilty of murder should be delivered up, and further that the Cherokees should kill, or take prisoner, every Frenchman that should presume to come into the nation.

This treaty illy expressed the sentiment of the Indians; for immediately after the return of the Governor, hostilities were resumed, and fourteen whites were killed, within a mile of Fort Prince George. This was in 1760. Under a pretense of procuring a release of the hostages, Oconostota approached and surprised the Fort. The Indians killed some of the officers before being repulsed. Exasperated to madness by this outrage, the garrison fell upon the hostages and killed them to a man. This was followed by a general invasion of the frontier and an indiscriminate butchery of men, women and children. In the meantime the garrison at Fort Loudon, consisting of 200 men was reduced to the dreadful alternative of perishing by hunger or of submitting to the mercy of the enraged Cherokees. So remote was the Fort from any settlement, and so difficult was it to march an army through the barren wilderness where every thicket concealed an enemy—and to carry at the same time sufficient supplies with them, the attempt was not made. It is supposed that the Cherokees numbered three thousand warriors.

The provision being entirely exhausted at Fort Loudon, the garrison was on the point of starvation. For a whole month they had no other subsistence than the flesh of lean horses and dogs and a small supply of Indian beans procured stealthily for them by some friendly Cherokee women. The officers endeavored to animate and encourage the men, but being blockaded night and day by the enemy, they threatened to leave the Fort and die at once by the hands of the savages rather than perish slowly by famine.

A council of war was held and it was agreed to surrender the Fort to the Cherokees on the best terms they

could obtain from them. For this purpose Captain Stuart an officer of great sagacity, and much beloved by those Indians who favored the British interest, procured leave to go to Chota, one of the principal towns in the neighborhood, and the home of Oconostota, where he obtained the following terms of capitulation, which was signed by the Commanding Officer and two of the Cherokee Chiefs: "That the garrison of Loudon march out with their arms and drums, each soldier having as much powder and ball as the officer shall think necessary for the march and all the baggage they choose to carry; that the garrison be permitted to march to Virginia or to Fort Prince George, as the commanding officer shall think proper, unmolested; that a number of Indians be appointed to escort them, and aid them in hunting for provisions during the march; that such soldiers as were lame or disabled by sickness from marching be received into the Indian towns, and treated kindly, until they recover, and then be allowed to return to Fort Prince George; that the Indians provide as many horses for the garrison as they can for the march which were to be paid for at the end of the journey; that the great guns, powder and ball and spare arms be turned over to the Indians without fraud and delay on the day set for the march of the troops." Agreeably to this stipulation the garrison delivered up the Fort, and marched out with their arms, accompanied by Oconostota and several other Indians, and that day marched fifteen miles on their way to Fort Prince George.

At night they encamped on a plain about two miles from Taliguo an Indian town, when upon one pretense or another all their attendants left them, which the officers regarded as a bad sign. They, therefore, placed a guard around the camp. During the night they were not molested, but at break of day a soldier came running in, and told them that he saw a vast number of Indians armed and painted in a most dreadful manner, creeping along

among the bushes and preparing to surround them. There was barely time to get ready for the attack before the savages poured in upon them a heavy fire accompanied with the most hideous yells, which so depressed the men that they offered but little resistance.

Captain Demere with three other officers and twenty-six privates fell at the first onset. Some fled to the woods, and were afterwards taken prisoners and confined among the towns in the valley.

Captain Stuart and those who remained were seized, pinioned, and brought back to Fort Loudon. The prisoners were kept in a miserable state of captivity for some time, until finally ransomed at great expense by the Province.

No sooner had the Chief Atta-kulla-kulla heard that his friend Capt. Stuart had escaped death than he hastened to the Fort, and purchased him from the Indian that took him, giving him his rifle, clothes, and all he could command by way of ransom. The Chief took possession of the house of Capt. Demere, and kept his prisoner as one of his family, and freely shared with him the few provisions his table afforded until a fair chance offered for rescuing him from the savages, but the poor soldiers were kept in a miserable state of captivity for some time.

While the prisoners were in confinement, Oconostota formed the design of attacking Fort Prince George. He was prompted to this more particularly as he possessed the great guns (cannon said to be twelve in number) and the ammunition surrendered by the garrison. He also had about him several French officers who could also give him material aid.

By accident, a discovery was made of ten bags of powder and a large quantity of ball that had been secretly thrown into the well in the Fort to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. The discovery nearly proved fatal to Capt. Stuart, but the interpreter had such presence of mind as to assure the savages that these



stores were concealed without Stuart's knowledge. There was now ample ammunition for the siege of Fort Prince George.

A council was held at Chota to which Stuart was taken. Here he was told that he would have to go with the expedition to manage the artillery, and to write such letters to the Commander of the Fort as they should dictate to him. They also told him, that if that officer should refuse to surrender they had determined to burn the prisoners one by one before his face.

Captain Stuart was much alarmed at the present situation, and from that moment determined to escape or perish in the attempt. He privately told his friend Attakulla-kulla, that he had a horror of bearing arms against his countrymen, and invoked his assistance to accomplish his release. The old warrior took his hand, and pledged his efforts to get him out of danger. The old Chief claimed Stuart as his prisoner, and resorted to stratagem to rescue him. He told the other Indians that he intended to go hunting for a few days, and would take his prisoner with him. Accordingly they departed. It was a long distance to the frontier settlement and the utmost expedition was necessary to prevent surprise and pursuit.

Nine days and nights they traveled through the wilderness shaping their course by the sun and stars for Virginia. On the tenth day they arrived at the Holston River where they fortunately fell in with a party of 300 men sent out for the relief of Fort Loudon. On the 14th day Stuart reached Col. Bird's camp on the frontier of Virginia. His friend and protector was here loaded with presents and provisions, and sent back to protect the unhappy prisoners till they should be ransomed.

After Capt. Stuart's escape, he lost no time in concerting measures for the relief of the garrison. Word was conveyed at once to the Governor of South Carolina to let him know of the disaster at Fort Loudon, and the designs of the enemy against Fort Prince George.

Those prisoners who survived the hardships of hunger, disease and captivity at Loudon were ransomed and delivered up to the Commanding Officer at Fort Prince George.

---

What caused the deadly animosity of the Indian?

1st. He has always hated the white man and his civilization.

2nd. There was never a charter given to any man or set of men who came to live in America, the home of the Red man, that did not contain a proviso that the Indian should be civilized and Christianized. The missionary was sent in advance, the sword followed close after. The former met with resistance, the latter was a success.

3rd. About 1756 the French were being driven out of the country by the English. The Indian was told "if you find a Frenchman in your midst send him to us or kill him."

The Indian has been subject to every possible evil which the whites could inflict on him. They treated him badly every way. They complained "that white men broke into the stores of their traders and carried off their goods." Restitution was promised, but never carried out. Yet an arrangement was entered into by which commissioners were to sit twice a year, to adjust complaints, at Congaree, or Savannah garrison.

In 1753 over a hundred Indians went to Charleston to meet Governor Glenn. He advised them to be peaceful and remain friends and allies with the whites.

The Cherokees later rendered valuable service in the expedition of the English against Fort Duquesne. But a circumstance happened whilst these warriors were returning to their homes. Having lost their horses and being worn out with toil and fatigue—when they arrived at the frontier of Virginia they picked up some horses which belonged to the inhabitants of the places they passed through. They had also been dismissed to go home with-

out a supply of provisions. Pinching hunger caused them to help themselves where food could be found. In doing this a number of them were killed in cold blood.

After Braddock's defeat Virginia offered a reward for the scalps of hostile Indians. This was an inducement to remorseless villians to murder. It was impossible to know whether a scalp had been taken from a friend or foe. Many were thus murdered and scalped by the backwoodsmen. This brought on a war which caused great distress. At one place a monster entertained a party of Indians and treated them kindly while at the same time he caused a gang of kindred ruffians to lie in ambush where they were to pass—and when they arrived barbarously shot them down to a man. The news was forthwith carried to the Cherokee nation. The effect on the minds of the warriors was electric. They seized their tomahawks and war clubs, and but for the interference of Atta-kulla-kulla would have murdered several English then in their country.

Another outrage is noted. Gov. Lyttleton met at Charleston twenty-two Cherokee Chiefs who had come in the interest of peace. He insultingly told them that nothing should prevent him from marching his militia against them, and that he would listen to no proposals of peace, and the Chiefs were marched to Fort Prince George as prisoners. Oconostota, a stern warrior in the vigor of manhood, determined to rid the country of such enemies, rushed down on the defenceless families on the frontier, and men, women and children fell a sacrifice to their merciless fury.

---

## FORT LOUDON.

(A Century Later.)

---

A century has nearly elapsed since the events just narrated. The wilderness has disappeared; so have the Indians, and civilization has made some advances in the

neighborhood of the old Fort, all traces of which have disappeared, except the well dug by the garrison to get a supply of water. It seems that on evacuating the Fort in 1760, they threw into the well the powder on hand, to prevent its falling into the hands of their enemies, the Cherokees. The water was so impregnated with the powder as to make it perfectly useless. At the old block house on the opposite side of the river, some portions of which are still there, the well has been carefully preserved.

In 1815, Mr. John McGhee purchased a large tract of land (30,000 acres) around here, built a house and resided in it. He died in 1850. He had an only daughter who married Mr. Andrew Humes, of Knoxville. The latter built a house at the mouth of Jellico, on the opposite side of the river, went there to reside, but died in 1847. In 1852, Mr. J. W. J. Niles married Mrs. Humes and resided at the home of the latter. He died in 1876.

Mr. Andrew Humes was a very religious man, and was much interested in teaching the poorer class of the people in that vicinity, and at the time of his death had a flourishing Sunday school of sixty pupils—not children only but many grown men and women. After his decease Mrs. Humes continued the good work.

In 1850, the Rev. John L. Gay, a missionary was sent here to assist in building up the church. He took up his residence with Mrs. Humes. His other mission stations were at Athens, Loudon, Ducktown and Chilhowee, at which points he proposed to erect churches. One was built at Athens, one at Loudon, and one at Jellico; the others never materialized. The site selected at Jellico was near the residence of Mr. Niles, who intended to erect, in connection with the new church, a neat parsonage of sufficient size to accommodate a boarding school, where the clergyman attached to the church should have ample employment and sufficient compensation.

Mr. McGhee and Mr. Humes were both dead. Mr. McGhee left ample means (\$5,000) to erect the church.

It was put under contract in 1852 and was expected to be finished and ready for consecration in 1853.

Mr. McGhee was devoted to Mr. Andrew Humes, his son-in-law. Both being dead it devolved on Mrs. Humes to superintend the building of the church and with the advice and assistance of Mr. Gay the church was commenced and called St. Andrew's.

In 1852, Mrs. Humes became Mrs. Niles.

Mr. Gay's missionary territory was too extended and he gave up the Jellico Mission. In announcing his intention to the Convention, in 1854, he said of the new church. "it is a most beautiful edifice of brick with marble dressing, stained glass windows, ceiling and furniture of oak. The cost was not far from \$4,000. An organ that cost \$600 was put in the church."

In 1857, the church was consecrated.

Bishop Otey in his address in 1858 said: "I left Nashville for Riverside, in Tennessee, to consecrate a church erected by the late John McGhee, Esq. The church known as St. Andrew's Church, at Riverside is situated in a sparsely populated neighborhood, with the exception of three or four families there were few if any others for ten miles around who have any acquaintance with the services of our church. When I approached the church and beheld on every gate of the yard a cross, three crosses on the roof and in the gable or belfry and on entering the church saw under the chancel window an altar that might probably be called high, occupying a large space with three steps rising to its base, with five crosses painted on its front, a movable cross on a super-altar raised on the principal altar and a cross on the window above; and besides all this, two large candlesticks of turned wood, placed there, not to give light to the house, but avowedly to enlighten the inner man, the mind, the soul, by the mysterious power of symbolism, I felt that the time had come for me to interpose and arrest by my authority—if I had any—the steps of error now manifestly onward to a false



and mischievous system. I therefore, orderly, calmly, and deliberately, without violence or harshness of word or manner directed the minister in charge to take the candlesticks and movable cross into the vestry room.

This proceeding gave offense to Mr. Niles. \* \* \* The papers prepared for the act of consecration were returned to the party aggrieved by my proceeding, with the information that I declined to take the building under my spiritual jurisdiction. And there I supposed the matter would end.

Next day, however, the request to consecrate was preferred under such circumstances with such assurances as led me to accede to the wishes of the parties, and with the assistance of Bishop Polk, of Louisiana, and the clergy present, St. Andrew's Church, Riverside, was consecrated. The sermon was preached by Bishop Polk. The instrument of endowment was presented by Chas. McGhee, Esq.

As time passes how things change! In Bishop Otey's time the cross was an emblem of idolatry and could not be set up in a church. In this year of grace, 1896 (forty years later), the cross is found set up in all the churches, to which nobody objects. The truth is, the Bishop magnified the situation. A lady born and raised under the shadow of St. Andrew's, Riverside, says: "Mr. Niles was a churchman very much interested in the erection of the church—he was a good deal in advance of the times in this Diocese. The crosses on the gates were shaped like the cross of St. Andrew, and were so constructed as to act as braces (for strength). The altar was painted china white and in gold foil, three little crosses not more than two or three inches long. One pair of candlesticks for the altar. One pair of gold and white china vases for flowers, and a portable cross."

The Bishop's remark that the country was sparsely settled and that there was no material to make a congregation, does not count for much now, when we know that a very successful Sunday school was in operation and that

the denominations force their way into such places. The reason the church ceased to exist was not the fault of the founders but of its professed friends who did little or nothing for its success.

From 1861 to 1865—during the war—the church was closed. Mr. Niles left and went South and was absent ten years or so. The church was neglected by his agent or tenant. It fell into ruins. When he returned the church was prone to the ground. A suit was instituted against the contractors for damages for its ill construction and poor material. What the result was is unknown. There have been no services since 1859.

Dr. Humes, Rector of St. John's, Knoxville, writes this in 1887: "I visited Jellico in 1884-5 quite a number of times as missionary, but not of any society. I found there half a dozen members and about twice that number of baptized children. I was hopeful of the confirmation of several substantial farmers of the neighborhood, but my mission work at that and other places in East Tennessee was not sustained, and I have not been there for more than a year. \* \* \* \* If a young, vigorous and diligent minister of the Church who is adapted to the people of this region were to take charge of the little flocks at Athens and Greenville, where there are church buildings, and also at Riverside, they might by the blessing of God be revived, otherwise the Church at Riverside if not the others may be counted among the dead.

P. M. RADFORD.

## THE FAMILY OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

BY LAVINIA R (HILL) BROWN.

[Continued from Vol. 1.]

(Fifth Generation.)

(No. 260.)

Sterling C. Robertson, son of Gen. E. Sterling and Eliza H. Robertson, was educated at "Salado College," Texas, New Orleans, La., and New York; was married Dec. 22, 1879, to Lorena Westbrook, daughter of Capt. Charles Westbrook, of Lorena, Tex. He is a merchant and planter, and lives at Temple, Tex., and has six children—Sterling C., Westbrook, Titus Lee, Irion Van Rensselaer, Lorena Westbrook and Charles Alexander.

(Note) Information of the family of Sterling C. Robertson, of Temple, Tex., came too late to place the children in line and number them.

(No. 263.)

Medora Thayer, daughter of James and Medora (Cheatham) Thayer, married E. F. Riggs, of Washington City; three children.

605. George; no dates given.

606. Francis; no dates given.

607. Lourison; no dates given.

(No. 264.)

Ada Thayer, daughter of James S. and Medora (Cheatham) Thayer, married Rev. C. M. Addison (Episcopal minister of Massachusetts); three children.

608. Thayer; no dates given.

609. Julia; no dates given.

610. Medora; no dates given.

(No. 265.)

Benjamin Franklin Cheatham, son of Gen. B. F. and Anna

Bell Cheatham, is a civil engineer in the employ of the United States Government.

(No. 266.)

Patton Cheatham, son of Gen. B. F. and Anna Bell Cheatham, is Assistant Secretary of Nashville Board of Underwriters.

(No. 267.)

Joe Johnson Cheatham, son of Gen. B. F. and Anna Bell Cheatham, is Assistant Paymaster, United States Navy.

(No. 271.)

Frank James Cheatham, son of Felix and Ophelia (McGavock) Cheatham, married Edith Lee Cheatham, Feb. 10, 1891; one child.

611. Felix Robertson; born Dec. 8, 1891.

(No. 274.)

Berrien Lindsley Blackie, son of Dr. George S. and Martha (Cheatham) Blackie, was Assistant Civil Engineer in the Chief Engineer's office at Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway office at the time of his death. He was amiable, industrious and popular. The representative of a family distinguished, not only in this country, but abroad, and he ranked high in his chosen profession.

(No. 275.)

Marion Greve Blackie, daughter of Dr. George S. and Martha (Cheatham) Blackie, married Malone Gibson, 1866, banker in Calvert, Tex.; one child.

612. George S. Blackie.

(No. 276.)

George Frederick Blackie, son of Dr. George S. and Martha (Cheatham) Blackie, is Assistant Civil Engineer in the office of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway at Nashville.

(No. 277.)

Leonora Chapman, daughter of Dr. John and Maria Louise (Cheatham) Chapman, married Elijah Elliston; three children.

613. Elizabeth.

614. Louise.

615. William R.

(No. 279.)

Maria Louise Chapman, daughter of Dr. John and Louise (Cheatham) Chapman, married Howard Kennedy (nephew of Dr. Blackie), of London, England; he is on the staff of a leading newspaper of that city.

(No. 281.)

James Thayer Smith, son of Webb and Alice Smith, married Alice Kelly; three children.

616. Ada.

617. Webb.

618. Alice.

(No. 286.)

Samuel Mitchell Robertson, son of Dr. John Martin and Mary Eliza (Goodloe) Taylor, married Miss Paschal, and has one child.

619. Anabel.

(No. 287.)

Jonathan Gibson Taylor, son of Dr. John Martin and Mary Eliza (Goodloe) Taylor, married Miss Jennings; he is a lawyer, and lives in Pine Bluff, Ark.

(No. 288.)

John Martin Taylor, son of Dr. John Martin and Mary Eliza (Goodloe) Taylor, is a lawyer of Pine Bluff, Ark.; married Miss Nunn; two children.

620. Margaret.

621. Henrietta.

(No. 290.)

Eliza Mildred Taylor, daughter of Dr. John Martin and Mary Eliza (Goodloe) Taylor, married H. P. Bradford, of Cincinnati, O.; he is General Manager of the Cincinnati Inclined Plane Railway Company; two children.

622. Mildred Taylor Bradford, born 1886.

623. John Taylor Bradford, born 1889.

(No. 291.)

Benjamin Taylor, son of Dr. John Martin and Mary Eliza (Goodloe) Taylor, married Miss Keiser; one child.

624. Minnie.



(No. 303.)

Leonora A. Robertson, daughter of Henry Oldham and Sallie (Edny) Robertson, married H. Watson; two children.

625. Adele.

626. David W.

(No. 325.)

Marietta Wilkerson, daughter of William and Georgetta (Witt) Wilkerson, married Mr. Johnson; one child.

627. Tommie.

(No. 326.)

Eugenia Wilkerson, daughter of William and Georgetta (Witt) Wilkerson, married Dr. John White; four children.

628. Arthur; no date given.

629. Eugenia; no date given.

630. Mary; no date given.

631. Estelle; no date given.

(No. 327.)

William Wilkerson, son of William and Georgetta (Witt) Wilkerson, first married Kittie Roberts, second married Clara Drake; seven children.

632. Fannie; no dates.

633. Witt; no dates.

634. Claude; no dates.

635. Lila; no dates.

(Second Marriage.)

636. Howard; no dates.

637. Kittie; no dates.

638. Chloe; no dates.

(No. 328.)

Fannie Wilkerson, daughter of William and Georgetta (Witt) Wilkerson, married Hal Carsey; one child mentioned.

639. Wilkerson Carsey.

(No. 334.)

Boyd Drake, son of Benj. and Juliana (Green) Drake, married Effie Hyde; one child (name not given.)

640. Child.

(No. 335.)

Mittie Drake, daughter of Benj. and Julina (Green) Drake, married Sam Daly; no issue.

(No. 338.)

William H. Drake, son of John B. and Chloe (Reed) Drake, married Laura Brodie; five children.

- 641. Medora; no dates given.
- 642. Brodie; no dates given.
- 643. Nellie; no dates given.
- 644. Chloe; no dates given.
- 645. Mada Amanda; no dates given.

(No. 340.)

Sarah Ann Drake, daughter of John B. and Chloe (Reed) Drake, married B. Bratton; two children.

- 646. Hattie; no dates given.
- 647. Clarence; no dates given.

(No. 341.)

Mary Drake, daughter of John B. and Chloe (Reed) Drake, married Ervin Allen, Dec. 25, 1884; two children.

- 648. Warfield, born Oct. 13, 1888.
- 649. Sallie, born Dec. 15, 1892.

(No. 342.)

Maud M. Drake, daughter of John B. and Chloe (Reed) Drake, married Howard Hunt, Dec. 16, 1885; two children.

- 650. John, born 1886.
- 651. Sallie, born 1889.

(No. 343.)

Joseph H. Drake, son of John B. and Chloe (Reed) Drake, married Versia Edwards; three children.

- 652. Edward.
- 653. Herbert.
- 654. Sammie.

(No. 344.)

John Drake, son of John B. and Chloe (Reed) Drake, married Fannie Hunt; three children.

- 655. Ralph.

656. John.

• 657. Marian.

(No. 348.)

Earnest T. Walton, son of Timothy and Susanna (Drake) Walton, married Maggie Byles; four children.

658. Earnest B.; no dates given.

659. Charlie; no dates given.

660. Willie; no dates given.

661. Lissie; no dates given.

(No. 350.)

Fannie Drake, daughter of James R. and Nancy (Wilkinson) Drake, married Joe Walton; seven children.

662. Mary.

663. Sallie.

664. James.

665. Sue E.

666. Ike.

667. Emma.

668. Timothy.

(No. 354.)

Sudie Ledbetter, daughter of Allen and Harriet Ledbetter, married James Marshall; five children.

669. Hattie; no dates given.

670. Earl; no dates given.

671. Roy; no dates given.

672. Rainey; no dates given.

(Twins.)

673. Allison; no dates given.

(No. 366.)

Mollie, daughter of John and Charlotte (Neblett) Jones, married Lewis Howard; one child.

674. Child; no name given.

(No. 368.)

Robert McNairy Newell, son of John and Marietta Newell, married Florence Beech, May 10, 1880; two children.

675. Rotie Lavinia.

676. Mary Myrtle.

(No. 369.)

John B. Newell, son of John and Marietta Newell, married Bettie Spain, Dec. 1, 1881; three children.

677. Marietta.

678. Leona L.

679. Willie McNairy.

(No. 370.)

Willie Bell, son of John and Marietta Newell, married Fannie McConnell, June 22, 1892; one child.

680. Gladys Belle.

(No. 371.)

Felix Newell, son of John and Marietta Newell, married Mary Slitzler; three children.

681. Carrie Bradfield.

682. Claris Katherine; dead.

683. John David.

(No. 374.)

Amanda Brodie, daughter of Dr. Christopher and Lavinia Brodie, married William Summers; one child.

684. Leslie Summers, is in the Postoffice Department at Washington.

(No other information is known to the writer of the descendants of Delilah Bosley, daughter of Gen. James Robertson.)

(No. 397.)

Thomas Smith Farquharson, son of Dr. R. J. and Mary Lydia (Smith) Farquharson, married Annie Laura Saunders, 1887. He is a civil engineer in Des Moines, Ia; two children.

685. Annie, born 1889.

686. Robert, born 1891.

(No. 399.)

Mary Farquharson, daughter of Dr. R. J. and Mary Lydia (Smith) Farquharson, married Charles N. Smith, 1893, and lives in Des Moines, Ia.

(No. 402.)

Annie Farquharson, daughter of Dr. R. J. and Lydia (Smith) Farquharson, received her musical education at Dresden, Germany.

(No. 405.)

Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Felix R. Robertson and Cynthia (Rodes) Smith, married E. B. Wade, a prominent farmer of Giles County, Tenn., April 22, 1896.

(No. 445.)

Lydia Smith Roche, daughter of Samuel Seay and Lydia (Robertson) Roche, received a diploma from the City High School, and is pursuing a musical education at the Nashville Conservatory of Music.

(No. 446.)

Elizabeth R. Roche, daughter of Samuel Seay and Lydia (Robertson) Roche, graduated at the Normal College, Nashville, Tenn.

(No. 447.)

Nellie J. Roche, daughter of Samuel Seay and Lydia (Robertson) Roche, is completing her education at the Normal College, Nashville, Tenn.

(Note—No other information is known to the writer of the descendants of Dr. Felix Robertson, son of Gen. James Robertson.)

(No. 451.)

Granville Johnson, son of William and Morgiana (Napier) Johnson, married Sophy M. Harding, Oct. 25, 1876; she died Aug. 1, 1885; second marriage to Fannie Williamson, Sept. 19, 1888; seven children.

687. Harding, died in infancy.

688. Merritt, died in infancy.

(Twins.)

689. William, born April 15, 1879.

690. Morgiana, born June 4, 1881.

691. Lily, born July 31, 1885.

(Second Marriage.)

692. Granville, born June 27, 1891.

693. Sophy Fannie, born 1894.

(No. 452.)

Minnie Vanleer, daughter of John S. and Margaret (Napier) Vanleer, married Dr. Eugene Smith; five children.



- 694. Vanleer; no dates given.
- 695. Eugene; no dates given.
- 696. Granville; no dates given.
- 697. Leon; no dates given.
- 698. Nettie Allison; no dates given.

(No. 456.)

Luona A. Christian, daughter of Jones and Robenia Christian, married J. W. Pollock, Oct. 11, 1883; seven children.

- 699. James J., born Jan. 23, 1885.
- 700. William W., born Sept. 9, 1886.
- 701. Felix F., born Jan. 5, 1888.
- 702. Percy P., born Nov. 1, 1889.
- 703. Robenia R., born Sept. 11, 1891.
- 704. Maggie M., born Feb. 13, 1893.
- 705. Carlos C., born Oct. 23, 1895.

(No. 458.)

Kittie Fenno, daughter of Jones W. and Robenia Christian, married F. M. Flanagan, March 6, 1895.

- 706. Virginia, born Dec. 23, 1895.

(Note.—No other information known to the writer of the descendants of Charlotte (Robertson) Napier, daughter of Gen. James Robertson.)

(No. 465.)

Edwin Matthews, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Sharp) Matthews, married Mamie Adams, and lives at "Trinity Plantation," Rosedale, La.; is a lawyer; no issue.

(No. 476.)

Annie Matthews, daughter of Tennessee (Robertson) and Samuel Matthews, married Mr. McGill, and has one child.

- 707. Annie Lucile.

(No. 478.)

Mary Matthews, daughter of Tennessee (Robertson) and Samuel Matthews, married T. Weissenger Schlater; one child.

- 708. T. Weissinger.

(No. 477.)

Crusoe Matthews, son of Tennessee and Samuel Matthews,

married Annie Bargas; one child.

709. A. Holloway.

(No. 503.)

John Bronaugh Hereford, son of John B. and Elizabeth J. (Robertson) Hereford, married Hattie Ford, of Shreveport, La.; one child.

710. Richard Ford.

(No. 504.)

Ana Lobdell Hereford, daughter of John B. and Elizabeth (Robertson) Hereford, married Charles W. Gilmour, of Atlanta, Ga.; one child.

711. Charles Hereford.

(No. 510.)

Charles E., son of Edward and Mary Chinn Desoby, married Margaret White.

(No. 511.)

William Desoby graduated in dentistry at Vanderbilt University; settled in Bowling Green, Ky.; died 1891.

(No. 512.)

Mary Henrietta Desoby married Walter Bryan, of Plaquemine, La.; no issue.

(No. 524.)

Leila Martha Barrow, daughter of C. J. and Martha (Robertson) Barrow, married John Robert Mays, book-keeper in Rapides Bank, Alexandria, La., Sept. 12, 1894. (See Lavinia Branch.)

(No. 525.)

Wiley Micajah Barrow, son of C. J. and Martha (Robertson) Barrow, is Clerk of Interstate Commerce Committee and law student in Washington City.

(Note.—No other information known to the writer of the descendants of William Blount Robertson, Sr., son of Gen. James Robertson.)

(No. 559.)

Lilly Paine, daughter of James and Fannie Paine, married John R. White, April 27, 1882, in Georgia; six children.

712. James P. White; no dates given.

- 713. John R. White; no dates given.
- 714. Frank R. White; no dates given.
- 715. Hugh W. White; no dates given.
- 716. Robert Paine White; no dates given.
- 717. Sarah Frances White; no dates given.

(No. 561.)

Iverson Paine, son of James and Fannie Paine, married Elizabeth Milligan, Aug. 28, 1882. They live in Georgia; six children.

- 718. Fannie Paine; no dates given.
- 719. Marion Paine; no dates given.
- 720. James G. Paine; no dates given.
- 721. Bessie Paine; no dates given.
- 722. Henrietta Paine; no dates given.
- 723. Robert L. Paine; no dates given.

(No. 562.)

James G. Paine, son of James and Fannie Paine, married Sarah Ausley, Dec. 22, 1887; five children.

- 724. James G. Paine.
- 725. Sarah B. Paine.
- 726. Lilly W. Paine.
- 727. Rebecca F. Paine.
- 728. Catherine N. Paine.

(No. 563.)

Robert S. Paine, son of James and Fannie Paine, married Elizabeth Battle, Dec. 24, 1887; is Principal of Fayetteville Institute, Georgia.

(No. 564.)

Sarah E. Paine, daughter of James and Fannie Paine, married Jan. 22, 1892, to Asbury H. Hodgson; one child.

- 729. Lilly White.

(No. 567.)

Dr. Romulus Harrison Snyder graduated at the University of Nashville in medicine; married O. Gardner; two children.

- 730. Ann Eliza, born June 6, 1880.
- 731. Felix.

(No. 568.)

Georgiana Beck Snyder, daughter of Henry N. and Ann E. (Hill) Snyder, married N. P. Stone, Dec. 26, 1878; one child.  
732. Annie Mac Stone, born Feb. 4, 1881.

(No. 568.)

Mrs. N. P. Stone was highly educated in music.

(No. 572.)

Henry Nelson Snyder, Jr., son of Henry Nelson, Sr., and Ann E. (Hill) Snyder, married Lula Eubank, July 10, 1889; two children.

733. Hugh Mac, born May, 1890.

734. Ellen E., born October, 1892.

(No. 572.)

Henry Nelson Snyder, Jr., graduated at Vanderbilt University with first honors; won medal in State oratorical contest before he was 21 years of age; was sub-Professor of Latin in Vanderbilt University, and now Professor of English at Wofford College, S. C.

(No. 573.)

Dr. Hugh Mac Snyder graduated in medicine at University of Tennessee.

(No. 575.)

Lavinia R. Hill, daughter of Dr. John Beck and Louisiana (Mays) Hill, married Neill S. Brown, of Nashville, Tenn., July 18, 1877; he is Assistant Chief of Western Union Telegraph Company, Nashville, Tenn.

(No. 576.)

Nina F. Hill, daughter of Dr. John Beck and Louisiana (Mays) Hill, married William A. Robinson. November, 1880; one child.

735. Allison, born Sept. 9, 1881.

(No. 576.)

Mrs. William A. Robinson is literary in her taste; has contributed to magazines; the style of her writing is pure and elevating.

(No. 577.)

Georgiana Beck Hill, daughter of Dr. John Beck and Louisiana (Mays) Hill, married Rev. James H. Early, of Missouri, Sept. 16, 1886; he graduated at Vanderbilt University, resides in St. Louis, and is Presiding Elder on the Farmington District, M. E. Church, South; one child.

736. Nina Lou, born Sept. 15, 1890.

Georgiana Beck Hill, daughter of Dr. John Beck and Louisiana (Mays) Hill, married Rev. James H. Early, of Missouri, Sept. 16, 1886; he graduated at Vanderbilt University, resides in St. Louis and, is Presiding Elder on the Farmington District, M. E. Church, South; one child.

(No. 578.)

Sammie Felix Hill, daughter of Dr. John Beck and Louisiana (Mays) Hill, married Mark E. Ragsdale, of Brownwood, Tex., 1887. He took a literary course at Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., and is now a civil engineer at Brownwood, Tex.; one child.

737. Maggie Mai Ragsdale, born Jan. 29, 1884.

(No. 579.)

Carrie Taliaferro Hill, daughter of Dr. John Beck and Louisiana (Mays) Hill, married Jesse F. Brown, Dec. 24, 1885; five children.

738. Mark, born Sept. 27, 1886.

739. Emma Lane, born June 18, 1888.

740. James, born Jan. 19, 1890.

741. John Hill, Sept. 17, 1893.

742. Jesse F., born Sept. 17, 1895.

(No. 580.)

Annie S. Hill, daughter of Dr. John B. and Louisiana (Mays) Hill, completed her education at Miss White's Select School, Nashville, Tenn.; was valedictorian of her class; married James C. Robinson, Nov. 19, 1885; three children.

743. Inez Robinson, born March 25, 1887.

744. John Beck Robinson, born Aug. 3, 1888.

745. Annie Lavinia Robinson, born Sept. 2, 1890.



(No. 585.)

James Paine Atkeison, son of R. and Susanna (Hill) Atkeison, married Nona Sweatman, Feb. 18, 1890; one child.

746. James Paine.

(No. 587.)

John Robert Mays, son of Capt. Sam and Carrie (Hill) Mays married Leila Martha Barrow (granddaughter of the late Edward White Robertson, Member of Congress from Louisiana), Sept. 12, 1894; one child.

747. John Robert Mays, born Oct. 8, 1895.

(No. 589.)

Dr. John Summerfield Hill, son of Dr. Felix R. and Ordalia (Mays) Hill, married Lizzie Pippin, Courtland, Ala., Dec. 20, 1888; three children.

748. Ordalia Hill, born Dec. 5, 1889.

749. Mattie Sne Hill, born May 10, 1892.

750. Wylodine Hill, born Dec. 23, 1893.

(No. 591.)

Rev. Felix R. Hill, Jr., graduated both at Hiwassee College, East Tennessee, and Vanderbilt University; married Cora Hall Lindsay, of St. Louis. Feb. 15, 1892; one child.

751. Kathryn Vaughn, born Dec. 2, 1892.

(Note—No other information known to the writer of the descendants of Lavinia Robertson Beck, daughter of Gen. James Robertson.)

(Sixth Generation.)

(No. 613.)

Elizabeth, daughter of Elijah and Leonora (Chapman) Elliston, married C. E. Sinclair; three children.

752. Louise.

753. Elliston.

754. Hester.

(No. 614.)

Louise, daughter of Elijah and Leonora (Chapman) Elliston, married Dr. Larkin Smith, member of the medical faculty of Vanderbilt University.

(No. 615.)

William R. Elliston, son of Elijah and Leonora (Chapman) Elliston, married Selene Jackson, youngest daughter of Gen. W. H. Jackson, of Belle Meade, Tenn., May 19, 1896.

(Note—Nothing else is known to the writer of the descendants of Jonathan Friar Robertson, son of Gen. James Robertson.)

---

## THE CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON.

---

[From Gov. Blount, on Military and Indian affairs.]

KNOXVILLE, May 8th, 1792.

*Dear Sir,*

Be pleased to read the enclosed instructions to your Son James and Mr. Anthony Foster and the letter to the Chickasaw and Chactaw Chiefs and Captain Smith and then deliver them to your son and Mr. Foster. It is my earnest wish that Captain Smith should go with Mr. Foster and your son and if your influence is necessary to induce him so to do, I beg you to use it.

Should Mr. Foster and your son have proceeded with my former letter, you will then in that case engage Captain Smith with some other proper person to go on with those forwarded herewith, and should Mr. Foster and your son have gone on and Captain Smith will not go, you will in that case engage such persons as you shall judge proper to proceed with the letters handed herewith, taking care to engage those you judge best qualified and to give them the necessary instructions. Observe in this last case it will be necessary that you fill the blanks in the letters to the Chickasaws and Chactaws with the names of the persons you engage to bear them.

As to the object of the Treaty and the time when I expect it to take place, you can as well collect from my letters to the Chiefs and my instructions to Mr. Foster,

&c., as I can inform you. The Secretary's last letter is dated 22nd April, in which he says all the goods I had requested were purchased except the Rifles, which could not be procured, (all being purchased up for Rifle Corps) and that they would be immediately shipped for Richmond under the care of Allison, and from thence under his direction to be brought to this place; when they may be expected here you can judge as well as any body else. I fear not before the last of this month, and when *here* Heaven knows how they are to be got to Nashville. The Cherokees at Running water have informed me, that a boat passing the Tennessee must abide by the consequences, and the probability is that water will be very scarce. I really have my fears that I shall be obliged to pack them to Cumberland and carry them down in canoes.

In this case I shall give you notice, and shall want some of the people of your District to meet the goods at the ferry and have canoes built. Can't some part of the militia now on duty be spared for this duty? It will save expense of which there will be too much any way. If the goods should be packed, I shall have them guarded through the mountains by a strong party, and shall myself keep with them.

Enclosed is also an extract from the letter of the Secretary, of the above date, by which you will be informed that you are to be considered temporary Agent to the Chickasaws with a salary of 400 Dollars per annum. A copy of the Oath of office is also enclosed, which you may take before Judge McNairy and when taken obtain a Certificate thereof to be lodged in the office. You must also take the Oath required by the constitution to support the Constitution &c., and take a certificate thereof.

I shall hence forward consider you as Agent. Should considerable parties either the Chickasaws or Chactaws arrive at Nashville before I do, which is not probable, you will call on Mr. McCabe for provisions and whiskey and have them well treated, but should only small parties

come you will please support them, as you have done heretofore making a charge of the particular articles you supply them with, for which you will be paid. Kittageska and Caben, two chiefs of the little Turkey's quarter of the Cherokees, inform me that as they were coming from the Chickasaws, about six weeks past they came up to a Creek camp on the path that leads to the Creeks from the Cherokees at which were two women, one a young one and a child about two years of age. Two white men were with Kittageska who the Creeks were restrained with difficulty from killing. These must have been Mrs. Caf-ray and Child and Miss Thompson.

I send in a day or two Captain Chesolm to McGil-lavray with letters respecting them.

You will oblige me by giving Mr. McCabe notice of the time when you suppose provisions will be wanted for the Treaty.

The place where, I make no doubt you have already determined on.

I shall expect Alexander Moore to come on to me, for it may be that I shall send the goods by water, notwithstanding all the present apparent Obstacles.

I am dear Sir

Your obedient Servt.

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. Gen. Robertson.

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson on Indian affairs.]

Sunday Morning, May 20, 1792.

*Sir,*

I have issued an Order for the raising two companies of militia for the protection and defence of the frontiers of this District of Mero to rendezvous at this place on the 10th of June. By accounts from Coyatee yesterday afternoon the Glass and the heads of the lower towns generally arrived there about 12 o'clock with great parade, painted black with white flour sprinkled over it as

an evidence of their having quit war and resolved on peace. At the house built there for my reception is erected the standard of the United States (a very elegant stand) on a high pole. To this they were conducted by the Bloody fellow and John Watts, Kittageska and the other Chiefs and Captain Chisolm and Shaw walking side by side with the Bloody fellow and Watts to the great joy of both parties, where volleys were fired by those from the lower towns in honor of it and returned by the upper. The lower Towns are to have the greater part of the goods; those of the waters of the Tennessee have none; it is so agreed amongst themselves. Chisolm declares he never saw more joy expressed by any people than by the Bloody fellow, Watts and the other Chiefs generally of the upper Towns on the arrival of the Chiefs and others from the lower Towns; for many of the young warriors are also come up. I shall be at Coyatee by three o'clock this afternoon. Watts declares that there are but few of the Cherokees out with an intention to commit injuries and that it was not in his power to restrain them. I think the lower Towns will return well pleased. It is said by the Cherokees that the party attacked over Duck were unoffending Creeks that a very principal man was killed which has roused up thirty-five Cherokees of his particular Town to cross the Tennessee on their way to Cumberland to seek revenge and they give an account of no other being out on mischief. McGillivray is now undisturbed by Bowles, and I believe has gone with the other Chiefs to the rock landing to run the line agreeably to the Treaty of New York. This is a certain proof of a general peace with the Creeks. What has become of Bowles I am not well informed. General Wayne will command the insuing campaign and will have with him four brigadiers of whom Morgan is one, the other names not remembered. The army will consist of upward of five thousand Infantry besides Cavalry and I believe Artillery. One million of dollars are appropriated to defray



the expense of the expedition. Your people may take spirits for in a short time all *must* be well. I have not another sheet of paper, which must be my apology for not writing to other of my friends and if I had in fact, I have not time.

With esteem

I am Dr Sir your

Obedient Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson.

---

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson on Indian affairs.]

KNOXVILLE, Saturday, May 26, 1792.

*Dear Sir,*

I went to Coyatee on Sunday as my letter of that day informed you I would, having previously made arrangements which I depended on as certain for forwarding the letters herewith inclosed by an express to have set out in a few hours after my departure for that place. I need not inform you that the person I depended upon did not fulfill my expectations nor his engagements. As I approached Coyatee on Sunday evening I gave the Chiefs notice; they instantly determined to receive me with all the honors they could, and desired me to halt until they should be ready. In a short time they gave me notice they were ready to receive me and I advanced. The Chiefs and Indians of every description (supposed 2000) were drawn up in two lines; each from two to three hundred yards in length leaving an open space between for myself and escort to pass on to the house erected for my reception and as soon as I entered between the lines, a firing in the manner of a feu de joy was commenced and handsomely kept up until I had passed through. Shouts apparently of joy immediately ensued from all quarters, and in a few seconds after I alighted under the standard of the United States I was surrounded with the whole number with countenances demonstrating more joy

than I had been a witness to on any other occasion. I stayed at Coyatee until Thursday morning and had public and private talks with the Chiefs and others and have hopes that these appearances of peace and friendship will be shortly realized. The grand national Council is to be held in 28 nights from this at Estanawla to hear the report of the Bloody Fellow and others from Philadelphia where all things are to be more fully explained than ever done heretofore. The Bloody Fellow (now called General Eskagua at the request of the Secretary of War) and John Watts are the champions of peace, and Carey who now also has great influence, has entered fully and truly into the interest and views of the United States, and besides these friends I shall have Chisolm and other proper people there to lead the Council to the best possible decisions.

It is much to be lamented that Mr. Shaw has no sort of influence with the nation, and I believe I may truly say with no individual resident in it, he is even the ridicule of his ugly Squaw.

And by undoubted information from Georgia two thousand Creeks with McGillivray at their head were on the 2nd of April to meet, and I believe did meet Mr. Seagröve the Superintendent of that nation at the Rock landing, no doubt for purposes of peace. You are not to suppose from these appearances, that the two companies ordered to be raised will not be forwarded to your protection, for I still am sure you have to fear the depredations of marauding parties of both nations as well as the Northern Tribes.

You will please urge forward as fast as possible the expresses to the Chickasaws and Chactaws as instructed in my letter herewith inclosed.

Levy Parry and an Uncle of his from Georgia arrived here while I was at Coyatee and they, Captain George St. Turkey and Thompson, a Catauba, and his wife and child and a Chickasaw fellow who has been living with the Cherokees, will to-morrow leave this place by water

for the Chickasaw nation. Captain Brown with two of his nephews, young Cataubas, will stay until I come to Cumberland. Brown and George were with me at Coyatee.

By Levy Perry I shall send duplicates of the letters that I have written by your son and Foster to the Chickasaws and Chactaws, nevertheless they are to proceed under my instructions and go on without delay in the same manner as if I had not,—two chances of information are best.

By letter from Mr. Allison of the 10th inst., from Manchester (say Richmond) I am informed the goods were there arrived, and would be in wagons and on their way for this place by the 14th, I assure you they will be forwarded as soon as possible to Nashville—nothing is now to be feared in passing the river but want of water.

It's yet uncertain which way they will come, but a boat is building. Hurry your son and Mr. Foster. I will be ready for the arrival of the Indians come as soon as they will to Nashville. How is that the people of your district who have combatted so much danger and difficulty now teach travelers to your country to suspect they are almost in a state of despondency? Surely the danger is greater than it had ever been!

The people in this quarter had like to have fallen into the same mistake (I had like to have said folly) but now they are again acting and thinking with their usual firmness. I rejoice in my visit to Cayotee. The happy consequences in this quarter appear evident.

I am Sir

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

My Brother arrived here two days past from Tarboro. He informed me that on the 8th. of May he passed William Ford, the Philips and Dickersons and others

having fourteen carts and several wagons about twenty miles above Tarboro, on their way to Cumberland and were to be joined by Wilson Viek and others as they passed Nash county. The company informed my Brother they would have thirty men in their company besides women, children and negroes.

General Rutherford and W. F. Lewis will leave in September with thirty wagons, so they write me. The General has actually exchanged all his lands in North Carolina for lands in Cumberland. I beg you to give Mr. Cabe the necessary information when the provisions will be wanting of which you can best judge.

---

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson.]

KNOXVILLE, May 28, 1792.

*Dear Sir,*

Your letter by Mr. Moore was handed to me yesterday and I was glad to see him. It's yet undetermined whether the goods will come by land or by water. You will see me in Cumberland on the last of June or the first of July. Clark of Judge Campbell's party was killed; the rest arrived safe.

Levy Perry, Captain George and others as mentioned in my last sat out yesterday about two o'clock in a good caral for the Chickasaws and Chactaws. I can't say whether I shall take the lead or not. Please give Judge McHany the perusal of my letters.

I am

Your obt. servant

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

A variety of accidents have prevented me from sending off this and my other letters to you before this time. Person after person has disappointed me.

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson on Military affairs.]

KNOXVILLE, September 6, 1792.

*Sir,*

Inclosed are three copies of a general order, one for the commandants of each of the Counties in your District which you will please to have delivered and carried into immediate effect.

By the bearer Major Farragut I forward orders to Major Sharpe to hold the troops, present on duty, in service until the 11th of October.

They were ordered out for a three months tour of duty after they reached Cumberland River and the most forward of them did not arrive at Cumberland before the 9th of July, so they will have no right to complain that they are not discharged before the 11th of October.

I mean to send troops to supply their places from this district but as much difficulty attends getting Militia into the field, it may be they may not arrive in time, and lest they should not you will please give orders for three complete companies of Infantry of your Brigade being turned into actual service for one month unless sooner discharged for the protection of the frontiers of Mero District under the immediate command of Major Sharpe—the time of service not to commence before the 11th of October, that is the day those now on duty leave the Blockhouses and to be discharged as soon as the other troops from this District shall arrive. Observe these troops now ordered as well as all others must be regularly mustered both at the day they go on duty and the day they come off.

I presume the old contractors will supply them at the present contract price.

In calling these three companies into service you will pay regard to the enclosed general order as to the mode of doing it. If you have occasion to send your orders to the different Colonels by express you may give as much as a dollar per day to an express rider but take care to



have a well stated account with a receipt drawn on a quarter of a sheet of paper at least. In all cases have good fair vouchers drawn and folded similar to the enclosed copy.

These companies are to be stationed at the Block-houses already erected under the instructions already given Major Sharpe. I am truly sensible of the work of Colonel Winchester and lament his loss perhaps more than any other man. I assure him publicly no dishonor was intended him, and to this moment I am convinced the order of which he complained is truly proper. I had shewed it to you, and you, if there had been cause, had the first right to complain. Be pleased to forward such vouchers as you have of the additional expense of the conference since my departure.

The Creeks have lately killed Mr. Ramsey and another man in Estanaula and scalped them and they declare it is their orders to kill the citizens of the United States wherever they find them.

Jack Seville was lately up and gives the most pleasing account of the Glass and the other heads of the lower towns as to their disputes and exertions but says they cannot govern all the young men.

I am without advice from the War Office since the 22nd of April. I am Dear Sir with very sincere esteem,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. Gen'l Robertson,  
Mero District.

---

[Anonymous letter to Gen. Robertson.]

*Sir,*

I was much surprised when I heard of your wishing to stop Capt. John Edmonson from going against the Indians with a Volunteer Company in order to retaliate for the damage they are daily doing us. But hearing it generally reported in the Country that it has been always

your endeavor to stop all those that wish to good to this Country and damage to the Indians, I must join with those of my Countrymen and wish Edmonson great success and you gone hence and a better in your room.

I am a Citizen of Mero District.

July 10th, 1792.

Mr. James Robertson,  
Brigadeer General,  
Mero District.

---

[A talk from the Glass Chief of the Cherokees to His Excellency Governor Blount.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, September 10th, 1792.

*Friend and Brother:*

It is but a few days since I sent a talk to Captain John Chisolm. I suppose you have seen it; remember it well as I never tell you anything but the truth. At that time I let you know the minds of the people and now I am about to let you know what had like to have happened since I wrote Captain Chisolm.

Coteatoy returned here from the treaty at Nashville and tells us that Colonel Robertson said that there had been a great deal of blood spilt in his settlement and that he would come and sweep it clean with our blood. This caused our young warriors to assemble together in order to meet him as he told Coteatoy that the first mischief that should be done that he would come and we knew of course it would not be long before something might happen as there is Creeks daily going to that settlement and as they expected to suffer for the doings of others they resolved they would meet him or go to the settlement and do mischief as they were to be the sufferers, do it who would, but with the assistance of the Bloody Fellow, John Watts and some other headmen we have sent them to their different homes and to mind their hunting in hopes you will not suffer any of your people to send any more threatening talks. We took pity upon the innocent that

might suffer on both sides which undoubtedly would have been the case. As I have always listened to your talks I hope you will listen to mine, and have peace.

I mentioned to you several times concerning your people coming in here. Pray do not let them come unless it be upon public business; then let them come to Estanaula. If our people have any beaver or any other thing that suits to trade in your settlement, let them come in with it. There was a friend of mine the whiteman killer of the Turkeys town that was in your settlement some time since your people threatened to shoot him and beat him in a dreadful manner. This I never suffered to be done to one of your people. I hope we will hear no more bad talks from each other but that peace and brotherly friendship may continue. These from

Your friend and brother,

THE GLASS.

To His Excellency,

Governor William Blount.

---

[A talk from The Bloody Fellow to his Excellency Governor Blount.]

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, Sep. 10, 1792.

*Friend and Brother:*

At this time I am in a bad state of health and as my Brother the Glass has told you the reason of our young warriors being assembled together at this time from different parts. I overtook them at this place and it was a long time before I and the other headmen could put a stop to their intended proceedings as we much pitied the innocent people that must have suffered on both sides.

It's but a short time since I came from seeing the President of the United States my tracks are scarce yet blotted out. The talks we had was that we should not war with one another, and that his should not encroach on our land. But in place of that they are daily encroaching and building on our land; this is not what he and I agreed upon. I let all my people what we agreed upon;

he was to let the different Governors know so as they might not let the people settle on our land as they have formerly done. I hear you are displeased with us for holding talks with the Spaniards or any other neighboring power; why should not we talk with our neighbors as we do not want to be at war with any body if we can avoid it? What I tell you is the truth; it has given me a great deal of trouble, but I am glad it was in our power to put a stop to the effusion of blood. If you was to consider well you would see it's more your people's fault than mine by daily encroaching on our land and sending threatening talks. If there is bad people in your land that wants to hurt us, I hope you'll stop them as I have done mine and that they might live in peace one with another and hear no more of war. You'll likewise please to send to Cumberland and let them know it's not our people that may do them any harm for the future as we wish to be at peace with them. The friends of the White Man Killer of this town think very hard of him losing his at your place and the other fellow that was with him. If his creature was proven away he did not steal it but bought of the Creeks, therefore I think the owners ought to pay one half the value. If they are found pray have them sent to the Hanging Maws.

This is at present from

Your friend and Brother,

THE BLOODY FELLOW.

To his Excell'y Gov. Blount.

---

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson on Indian affairs.]

KNOXVILLE, 12th September, 1792.

*Sir,*

I have undoubted information that the five lower Towns of the Cherokees have declared war against the United States and that a party was about to leave them said to consist of from three to five hundred of whom one hundred are Creeks under the command of John Watts

with a determination of making war on the frontier inhabitants. My informant further adds that the most probable place of their destination is the District of Mero or the frontier of Knox County.

You will immediately put your Brigade in the best possible state to repel the invasion should it be intended against the District of Mero and to chastise the Indians in such manner as the rules of war will justify and you are at liberty to pursue them even to the Towns and to treat them as enemies wherever you find them.

Since yesterday morning the time I received the above information the Regiment of Knox has been on duty expecting the attack on this quarter.

I shall send you aid as soon as possible.

I am Sir

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. Gen'l Robertson.

---

[Gov. Blount to The Glass, a Cherokee Chief.]

KNOXVILLE, September 13, 1792.

*Friend and Brother,*

Your letter of the 10th inst., is just handed to me. I had several days ago heard that a party of the young warriors were collecting in the five lower towns for war against the United States and I was getting men together to meet them, but I am glad to hear that you, the Bloody Fellow, John Watts and other head men have sent them home. I will send mine home except a few who I shall station on the frontiers in blockhouses to protect the frontier people from the Creeks who you and your people tell me are daily passing through your nation with a determination to do mischief to the citizens of the United States. I shall not build these blockhouses on the lands of the Cherokees but on the lands of the United States.

I advise you to tell your good people not to come upon the lands of the United States because they may be



taken for bad ones and I shall be very sorry for it, but if any of your people want to come here let them come openly and fearlessly along the path by Major Craig's then no body will hurt them and I will be glad to see them.

I did not hear the talk General Robertson gave Coteatoy, but General Pickens did, and I believe he spoke to Coteatoy as well as General Robertson and I think as they are both good men and known to be friends to the Red people as white, that neither of them have sent a talk that could have justly given your young people such offence. Coteatoy must not have understood what was said or must have forgot it before he reached your towns. I do not believe that he would tell a lie; I am sure he is an honest man. But suppose General Robertson had sent you a bad talk, he is only a warrior under me and your people ought not to be so offended at it as to make war against the United States. It is my talks you ought to attend to and not to those of any body else except to those of the President or the Secretary of War; it is we and no body else the United States have authorized to talk to you and transact with you on their part.

The making of war, be the offence what it will, is a very serious thing with all nations and never should be entered into without being first well considered. The consequences are always dreadful not only to the warriors but to the innocent and helpless women and children and old men.

I did, as you supposed, see your letter to Captain Chisolm and was well pleased with it, and I saw Jack Sevills who brought it; he gave a very good report of you and I read Captain Chisolm's answer of which I approve.

I have enquired into the beating which you complain your friend the White Man Killer received at this place. It appeared the White Man Killer was drinking with some white people in a tavern at this place among whom was a Mr. White, that the White Man Killer having drank too much insulted Mr. Jehu White who had also

drank to great excess which provoked Mr. White to strike him, but not with an intention to kill. It was a drinking affair only and I understood was so settled when the parties got sober.

I shall be glad to see you and take you by the hand at my house whenever you will please to come.

I am

Your friend and Brother,  
(Signed) WILLIAM BLOUNT.

To the

Glass a Chief of the Cherokees,  
Express by John Boggs.

---

[Gov. Blount to The Bloody Fellow.]

KNOXVILLE, September 13, 1792.

*Friend and Brother:*

Before your letter came I had heard every thing that was doing in the five lower Towns and I am glad to hear that you and the other head men have stopped the party. If you had not the consequences would have been dreadful.

The President has not been unmindful of the promises he made to you that settlers should not encroach on your lands and I am surprised that you should write me "that the citizens of the United States are daily encroaching and building on our lands." I deny positively that a single house or settlement of any kind has been made since the treaty by me entered into on the part of the United States with your nation on the lands of the Cherokees.

I have my good Brother considered well and cannot agree with you that the white people are as much to blame as the Cherokees. The white people have not killed any Cherokees except in defence of their persons and horses, and I well know how many white people the Cherokees of the lower towns have killed and made prisoners, and many of them helpless women and children and that they have stolen a great many horses.

I have a long written account of these things and I know well who have been killed and captured by the Cherokees and who by the Creeks, and I shall send this account to your father, the President, and he will judge who of us is most to blame. Keep your people from going to Cumberland and I will answer that you will receive no disturbance from that quarter neither in words nor in acts. Those people have always been observers of treaties and never intruders on your lands and I shall inform them that your young people have desisted from their determination of invading them for the present but I shall direct them to keep strong guards in the block-houses which I have ordered to be erected on their frontiers not to offend any good people but to protect the citizens of the United States against bad ones, Creeks and others.

The people of Cumberland are citizens of the United States and as much the care of the President as the people of Philadelphia are, and he is equally desirous that your people should treat them well, and will not suffer them to be treated ill by any body.

The friends of the White Man Killer have no cause for complain about his horses at my house. It does not appear that they were stolen by the white people; all that is known of them is that he turned them in the woods and after a week's search and inquiry by my servants they could not be recovered nor heard of. I then informed him he should be paid for his horses and before he went away paid him a part and would have paid him the whole if he had not declined receiving it. He hoped and so did I that when he went away that his horses would be recovered but they are not yet heard of.

The other man who was with him also turned his horses out and they came up for several days, but for his want of care at length went down the river to the house of a man from whom one of them had been stolen. He took possession of her, brought her up to me and proved

her before a Justice of the Peace by the oath of several disinterested evidences to be his property and by the law of the white people he is entitled to keep her without paying anything. The man when he bought her from a Creek must have known she had been raised by the white people and was stolen. Does not all your nation agree in informing me that the Creeks are daily stealing horses from the white people? then why do they purchase horses from them?

I have not told anybody that I was displeased that your people had talks with the Spaniards, but I have expected that you from your friendship for the United States would have made me acquainted with what was done. At the treaty ay Nashville I invited you and Watts to be present and see and know what I did with the Chickasaws and Chactaws and Watts chose to go to the Spaniards in preference, to be sure I expected he also would have informed me what was there done.

Now my good friend and brother, I have answered your letter, let me tell you I have a great love for you and will be ever happy to see you and take you by the hand and I shall be ever happy in seeing John Watts.

I am

Your friend and brother,  
(Signed) WILLIAM BLOUNT.

The Bloody Fellow,  
Express by John Boggs.

---

*Dear Sir,*

Inclosed are copies of two letters I yesterday received from the Bloody Fellow and the Glass and my answers which will better shew the state of things in the five lower Towns than I otherwise could have done.

I heartily congratulate you and the District of Mero upon the happy change of affairs. I really had dreadful apprehensions for you.

Inclosed you also have my order of this date. You will pay strict attention to the execution of my order forwarded you by Major Farragut for turning out three complete Companies upon a month's Tour of Duty to support the Blockhouses unless relieved by the troops from this District. Those now under the command of Major Sharpe are not to leave their posts before the 11th of October at which time the three Companies before mentioned must punctually take post in their places.

I am sorry to tell you great irregularity took place on receiving the news of the declaration of war but I hope the alarm will be attended with good consequences.

I am Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. General Robertson,

Mero District.

---

KNOXVILLE, September 14th, 1792.

*Sir,*

You will on the receipt of this order discharge such part of the Brigade of Mero District as may be in actual service under my order of the 12th instant.

I am Sir

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig. Gen'l James Robertson

Mero District.

---

[Gen. Robertson to Gov. Blount. He expresses his suspicions of hostile designs of the Indians.]

NASHVILLE, 26 September, 1792.

*Sir,*

Your dispatches — arrived here safe, the first on the — instant and the other on the —. In the latter I received your order to disband the troops under my command, which I have not as yet done, but have this day



ordered the troops within the settlement on account of the alarming appearance of danger, with which this country was threatened and with which I conceived your Excellency was not perfectly acquainted. I find from the Glass' and the Bloody Fellow's letters to you, that the Cherokees who were assembled for war were induced to pacific means thro' their mediation and influence. This information of theirs I have great reason to doubt, from the advice of two men from that nation, one of whom (Fendson, a half breed) I make no doubt you have seen. The other was a Frenchman, whose character and circumstances together with his oath, gave credit to his intelligence respecting the disposition of the Creeks and Cherokees. It will be unnecessary I imagine to detail to your Excellency every particular of that information. I hope it will suffice to say that they informed us that the Indians had determined to write you such letter as you have received in order that they might have a better opportunity to surprise us in this country, and insure tranquility at home. Add to this our discoveries of the signs of small parties on our frontiers, which were dispatched as I imagined for the purpose of making discoveries relative to our strength and preparations for war. I hope your Excellency will consider when I did not immediately obey your order I was actuated by a desire to secure the property and lives of my fellow citizens, and under an idea that you had not received intelligence of the avowed designs of the Creeks, as well as those of the Cherokees. The spies I detached to range on the head waters of Stone and Harpeth Rivers returned last night and made no discoveries of consequence except of small parties, upon drawing in the Troops, which consisted of about three hundred Infantry Cavalry, Officers and Soldiers. I advised the men to make no application for pay which was universally acceded to, I believe. I still think proper to continue them in service till the second of October, to march at a moments warning, as I can assure your Ex-

cellency I am not as yet free from apprehensions of their designs. I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that the militia of that District turned out with exemplary alacrity and behaved with the greatest decorum and good order. It is also with satisfaction that I inform you that the present alarm has already produced good consequences in putting our country in a posture of defence, as your Excellency predicted. As I conceive, under our present circumstances it is of the utmost consequence to the safety of our country.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES ROBERTSON.

Governor Wm. Blount.

---

[Extracts of a letter from the Secretary of War on the 22nd April, 1792, to Governor Blount, on the subject of Gen. Robertson's petition.]

General Robertson has from his situation, character, and other circumstances, incurred expenses on account of Indians for which he has petitioned Congress.

The petition is referred to me. Although the general principles of equity support the claim more especially coming from a man of his character, yet it is extremely difficult to establish a general principle by law to compensate such unauthorized advances without fixing dangerous precedents.

The object of my mentioning this is that in future, and until further arrangements, the President of the United States will consent that General Robertson be considered as temporary agent for the Chickasaws with an appointment at the rate of four hundred dollars per annum. You will therefore please administer to him the oath of office which you yourself have taken. It is to be observed that the law authorizing such appointments has not yet passed; and that therefore this appointment can only have a temporary aspect at present. He will in future distribute such things, and perform such duties

for the conciliation of the Chactaws and Chickasaws, and others as you shall from time to time direct.

The Oath of Office:

"I, A. B., do swear that I will well and truly serve the United States in the Office of temporary Agent to the Chickasaws and that I will not be concerned directly or indirectly in Indian Trade."

---

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson on Indian affairs.]

KNOXVILLE, October 17th, 1792.

Sir,

Your letter of the 3rd instant was handed to me on the tenth and afforded a pleasure which you, judging from your own feeling, can more easily conceive than I am able to describe. By the publication in the *Knoxville Gazette*, No. 25, you will see that the defenders of Buchanan's Station are handed to the world with due credit. I have detained the bearer until this day for the purpose of collecting from the Station the particulars of their repulse and their future intentions. It appears that the Indians were counted and that their number was two hundred and eighty. One hundred and ninety seven Cherokees and eighty three Creeks. The number of persons killed three and the wounded seven, of the former besides Tunbridge's stepson was the Shawanee warrior of the Running Water and a Creek Chief, and the latter was John Watts with a ball through one thigh and lodged in the other. The spies were John Fields and George Walker, two very white halfbreeds who speak good English, persons in whose friendship and attachment I had the utmost confidence and it was they who decoyed and killed Gee and Clayton. I have the fullest information that the Creeks and lower Cherokees intend carrying on the war with the utmost vigor against the District of Mero and you will put your Brigade in the best possible state of defence. You will please issue written orders in all cases and if possible have such part as you have on

duty regularly mustered, in order to insure pay not only to the men for their services but to the commissary for his rations; for at the War Office both pay and rations must be regulated by the muster Rolls.

Colonel King the contractor is now in Jonesborough supplying the Troops embodying in this District on their way down to this place. But I presume he has written to his agents to supply such Troops as you may order into service with the necessary rations. I trust in this emergency no person will hesitate to take the public Money. I have none not even a single dollar nor have I had for weeks, nor can I command any short of Philadelphia where David Allison and Richard Findleston have gone, at his return I expect the necessary supplies. Under the information you received by Jo. Derogue and Richard Findleston that the Bloody Fellow and the Glass would write me letters to deceive me and put me off my guard you were perfectly right in hesitating to comply with my order of the 14th, September. The event has fully proven that Derogue and Findleston were correct in their information. The Troops which I before mentioned were ordered out of this District for the protection of that of Mero are on their way but have not yet arrived at this place, but you are to count on their taking the Wilderness previous to the 25th Inst. General Sevier is here in command, his force will shortly be respectable both Infantry and Cavalry, to act defensively and eventually offensively. Buchanan's Station has made a glorious beginning to the war. I beg you to urge the people of your District to emulate their conduct; it is evident it has had a good effect on the spirits of the people of this quarter. I do not feel myself at liberty to make requisitions on Governor Shelby for aid, important as I am sensible his assistance may be. Ingulatague has come in; he left Sanslagra in character of a pilot to make a road from that place to Nashville and after having proceeded some distance, he remarked it was not necessary for him to be

making roads for the white people, and fell on a Frenchman supposed to be Barkoo who was with him and killed and scalped him. Knowing the Spaniards are determined to excite the Cherokees and Chactaws to war I wish to know what part they are acting. As often as you may think it necessary I beg you to forward me information by express; and no person has appeared to me more trusty and capable than the bearer, Mr. Russell. This letter is dictated laying in bed sick but not very, too much to write which I hope will be my apology for not writing to several gentlemen who did me the favor to make me communications. In particular I beg you to communicate my poverty to Judge McNairy which he will understand with the additions of my best wishes and respects. It gives me pleasure to hear that Colonel Winchester has reaccepted his commission. It shall be forwarded and in the meantime you are to consider him as having possession of it.

I am

Your most

Humble servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson,  
Mero District.

---

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson on Indian and Military affairs.]

KNOXVILLE, October 27th, 1792.

*Sir,*

Under my order to "put your Brigade in the best possible state of defence" you are to understand that no man is to be considered entitled to draw pay or receive rations who is not actually in the field altogether unconnected with his domestic business. The duties of a soldier require all his time and attention and you are to understand that there must not be an over proportion of officers for the men or they cannot be paid. The late act of Congress makes a Battalion to be commanded by a major to consist of four companies and a regiment of two



Battalions. Three companies from Washington, Sullivan and Greene are now on their march to the relief of your District to be commanded by Major Sharpe, and you will please order one company of your Brigade into service which will complete his Battalion. Major Sharpe is to get under your order either in a body or in detachment or stations as you shall judge best for the defence and protection of the frontiers. In your orders to Major Sharpe you are to confine him to defensive operations, only that no expedition is to be made against any Indian settlement or town, but all incursive parties against the frontiers are to be punished with the greatest severity, and you are on all occasions to act defensively under this limitation. Congress who alone have the right to declare war or in other words to order offensive operations are to meet on the 5th instant, November and no doubt is to be entertained, but they will do what the dignity of the government requires and redress the sufferings of their frontier citizens.

Sharpe's Battalion will, I presume, form a body sufficient to keep in the field, unless you should hear of the approach of another large body of Indians, and in that case you will embody as many for your Brigade as you shall judge sufficient to repel the invasion. You may give orders to all excursive parties to consider all Creeks and Cherokees found north of the line as enemies, but women and children on all occasions are to be spared except that they may be made prisoners. Would it not be well to direct Major Sharpe with a part of the whole of his command occasionally to advance a considerable distance on the different Indian traces and to ambuscade them for several days together in the Indian way? It would certainly have a good effect. You are to call as few Cavalry in service as possible as they are very expensive, but if you judge proper you may order out a Cornet of Cavalry with fifteen men to be annexed to Sharpe's Battalion to act on all occasions as a reconnoitering party

(as they are termed on the frontiers as spies). This will entirely supersede the necessity of keeping any part of your Brigade in the field except on well-grounded information of approaching invasion. Let all your orders be in writing and think well of them before you issue them.

I am Sir

Your ob't servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson,  
Mero District.

KNOXVILLE, October 28th, 1792.

With pleasure I forward the commission for Major Tatum and request you to use your interest with him to induce him to accept it. Public service requires that he should. Can't you contrive for Hay to resign and I will promote Donelson and appoint Jackson second Major.

[Portelle to Robertson.]

NEW MADRID, November 13th, 1792.

*Sir,*

I received an answer of Mr. Montgomery of a letter I wrote to you concerning Mr. McCormack that left this place sometime ago. But at present I make no doubt but what he has been killed by the Indians that went with him.

This will be handed to you by Mr. Dumay an inhabitant of this place who is a man of good character, going to your country as a merchant. If it should lay in the compass of your affairs to render any service to him if wanted, will forever oblige me, also a man by the name of Turcote an inhabitant of this place.

Mrs. Portelle remembers her kind respects to Mrs. Robertson and family.

I am Sir your

Most humble servant,

THOMAS PORTELLE.

To

General Robertson,  
Nashville, Cumberland.

[Gov. Blount to Gen. Robertson, Indian affairs.]

KNOXVILLE, Sunday Dec. 2d, 1792.

*Sir,*

I have delayed sending back Mr. Russell until this day, hoping I might hear from Congress who you know convened the first Monday in November with whom the right of declaring war is vested by the Federal Constitution, and until this declaration is made for war I am limited to defensive operations only. The necessity and propriety of supplying the Chickasaws with corn since they have applied for it, is obvious but it must be done as sparingly as possible, so as to give them satisfaction and continue their attachment to the United States. For that purpose you will close the bargain for the 2000 bushels at Mr. McGavock's place and will take care to have some legal witnesses to prove the delivery of such as you may supply them with if necessary in the passage of your accounts. Let some one person always deliver to them, one of your sons as well as anybody. I can easily pay Mr. McGavock for his corn, in a bill or if necessary in cash when I receive any from the treasury; at present I have not a dollar nor have had since my return from Nashville except to receive with one hand and to pay with the other, hence you see the necessity of obtaining the longest possible credit for the corn.

It is of the utmost importance that you use every possible means to induce the Chickasaws and Chactaws to continue their attachment to the United States, and that in case you should discover that any part of them are about to join the Creeks and Cherokees, you give me immediate information by express.

I approve of your correspondence with the commanders of Sanslagrace or New Madrid.

Considering the difficulties Russell has to encounter, I do not think the price too high and he is the best express I have ever seen. I have paid him agreeable to your bargain for both trips.

Allison in a letter of the 21st of October, says things in his opinion are going well. I do not expect to know the determinations of Congress until his return, and I do not expect him in less than fifteen or twenty days. One thousand stand of arms with powder and lead are ordered to this place from Philadelphia via Richmond. The enclosed papers contain the news of this place. I have not heard yet who it was that attacked Captain Henley but soon shall.

I am Sir

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT,

Brigadier General Robertson.

---

## NARRATIVE OF CAPT. HANDLY.

---

### HIS DEFEAT AND CAPTURE NEAR CRAB ORCHARD, IN 1793.

---

[The following paper was found among the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society, and is filed as "furnished by Gen'l Rogers of Rock Island, Van Buren County, Tenn., and addition by A. W. Putnam." It is a remarkable document, but the event which it narrates is sustained by other testimony, and believed to be true.]

In the year 1793 the Cherokee Indians were infesting the Cumberland mountains when Gov. Sevier ordered Capt. Saml. Handly of Blount co. E. Ten. to proceed with a company and scour the country, over the mountain & through the wilderness as then called. The Captain with a company left South West point (Kingston Ten. Nov 5.) and proceeded by way of the Crab orchard following what was then Known as Wattons trace leading in the direction of Fort Blount, Manscoe's Lick & Nashville. The company consisted of some Sixty-odd men, they encamped at the foot of Spencers hill, & one beautiful and chearful moring—in the Spring as the company were crossing a Small creek or run (that makes into Daddy's creek) about four miles west of the Crab Orchard

on quite a pretty plane, interspersed with Ivy, an ever-green common to that part of the mountain, & whilst the company were marching carelessly along, the Indians made a furious attack, overcoming and dispersing the whole company before it could be thrown into a defensible position by the officers. Some forty of the men made their escape on their horses, whilst twenty odd were taken or Killed by the Indians, and the Captain was made a prisoner but Lieutenant William Cowan drew off the balance of the company & made safe his retreat. There were some three or four hundred Indians. As Lieut. Cowan was leaving—he was called to by one of the men not to leave him. He turned his head and saw a Small man, one of the soldiers that had his thigh broke, rise and fall. Cowan wheeled his horse rode furiously up to the man took him by the hand & pulled him up behind him & carried him off & saved his life. All the while he was pulling the soldier up, the Indians were shooting at him, Shooting several holes through his cloaths. In his effort to pull the soldier on, his saddle turned under the horses belly in which situation he galloped away with the wounded man. As soon as the battle was over in which a few of the Indians were wounded. The Indians were so overjoyed at having taken Capt. Handly, whose character next to Gov. Sevier they well Knew, they set off for the Nation. When they arrived in the nation a general assembly of the Indians was had at or near Tillico planes, (now Monroe co. Ten) here after much consultation the Indians determined to burn the Capt. on a given day or on a day to be designated by John Watts, a distinguished Chief, (John Watts was then lying convalescing from a wound he received in the attack on Buchanans Station near Nashville). It was agreed by the Indians, that they would put the Captain through the ganlett, (a Military punishment in which the criminal running between the ranks receives a lash from each man over the head shoulders or elsewhere, with sticks stones Knives & tomahaws),



this he had to indure & was so badly hurt that they postponed further action until his recovery—in the mean time he went to see John Watts, had frequent conversations, & grew rapidly in Watts esteem, but as the council had decreed that the Capt. should be burned no one seemed to have any authority to set aside the decree. So that so soon as the Capt. recovered sufficiently, the towns were summoned in to see the Capt. die, a Stake was made fast in an open peece of ground he was striped naked and placed with his back to the stake and fastened with a chain. In this position he found himself unable to move when some two hundred indians went off and gathered their armful of fagots, during which the children and squaws were all the time offering all sorts of indignities to his person, spiting & throwing Sand & filth in his face. His hands being fast he could do nothing but submit to it. At length finding all hope of rescue gone, he began to call the squaws & children cowards and thieves, & when the men returned they soon surrounded him with inflammable messils he then called the men cowards, & told them if they were brave they would shoot like a warrior would treat a warrior. He resorted to all the means he could to taunt them so as to make some one shoot him, & about the time the first indians returned with their loads of wood and faggots. The Capt. says the Keenest peal of Thunder he ever heard fairly rent the air, & by the time all was in, a heavy storm was pending & before the wood could have been fired the rain fell in torrents, this suspended the operations for the day. The news of the Capt's defiance at the stake was communicated to Watts', & which he kept up in a fair way hoping to induce the indians to shoot him but which they refused to do. In three or four days the weather became favorable, when the indians concluded to tie him up on the top of the wood—which they did without striping him, they had scarcely made him fast untile a very fair roll of distant thunder was heard, when the indians all stoped their preparations

& soon John Watts, (now recovering fast) came out. He took his position near, & the Captain began a conversation with, & told him he was a brave chief, the white folks loved a brave man & they all loved him, & regretted they had to fight him. that he (the Capt.) was Gov. Seviers aid & he and the Gov. had often talkes about the brave John Watts. But said the Capt. to Watts you have a cowardly set of warriors—they are all old weomen—if they were not they would shoot a warrior. Watts' eyes were seen to fill up, he hollowed out, d—d shame for brave man die, they ought to live to Kile cowards and instantly ordered the Capt. to be taken loose, and brought to him which was done. Watts took him by the hand & told him he must go home & tell Gov. Sevier he loved him too a heep big love. Instantly all the principle indians came up & took him by the hand & shaking it in the most friendly & cordial manner. Watts took him to his tent had him fed and a good place to sleep & the whole population seemed to treat him respectfully—& for a week he did little else than sleep recovering from contusions received on the head when runing the ganlett, he had an attack of camp feavre, from the effects of which all his hair came out and his head was ever after enveloped with a covering as white nearly as cotton. Capt. Hanley was in many well contested battles with the indians possibly some fifteen or twenty, was a member of the convention that formed the Tennessee constitution in 1796, & for many years a member of the Ten. Legislature, Capt. Hanly was not a debater but was a man of extraordinary fine sense, & on one occasion when a candidate the only objection that was urged was that he was too old & gray, One day thirty five years since the writer herd the Capt. answer this objection, becoming excited, he raised his feeble voice, and exclaimed, Fellow citizens, the only objection that has been urged to my election is that I am too old & gray. "I am gray its true? & how did I become so! Why by having my head chopod in wanton sport

by those savages, who brandished the scalping knife over the heads of our fellow citizens and whose midnight yells awoke the tender infant and sleeping mother." This sentence seemed to electrify the whole audience, & never was heard the objection again, and the whole audience shook the old man by the hand, untile the writer of this article was only relieved by a real school boy bellow.

---

### PIONEER LETTERS.

---

The following letters have been selected from a number of papers filed among the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society. They furnish contemporaneous evidence of the character, education, and thoughts of the pioneers of Tennessee, and taken together present a picture of the struggles, vicissitudes, and aspirations of pioneer life.

---

This letter of Dr. Ebenezer Brooks, written from abroad to his friends at home, shows him to be a man of literary attainments, and desirous even at that early day, to advance the literary interests of pioneer life. It is interesting as giving evidence of an effort to introduce an improved system of shorthand thirty-eight years before the system of Keyes A. Bayley. It, also, contains interesting contemporaneous comments on French affairs.

PEQUEA Jany 22, 1794

*Honored and dear Sir,*

I have travelled far and found no benefit. My sister who is yet alive and whom I had supposed to be dead 15 years ago has indeed rewarded me by the discovery of my dearest relative yet preserved; but her widowed and distressed condition has much increased my anxiety and embarrassment. Reproaches on myself for imprudently lavishing on strangers what I always designed for a friend, are all vain; and I have only to aim at making the best of my present circumstances. Our meeting would have decorated a Tragedy. I am now forming a plan of business, and shall use every exertion to atone for the stupor of my last ten years. One design I have in view by the way is to publish my improvements of Short hand. I find the law directs every book to be entered where the Author resides, to secure the Copyright. I shall there-

fore request Judge Campbell to have this done for me in Mero District, and as soon as I receive a Certificate of the same, advertise the conditions. I have seen two systems of Short hand which are now in vogue; but am surprised at the disadvantages I see attending them. If any Gentleman in Cumberland would take the trouble of receiving subscriptions, and leave them in the hands of my friend William Montgomery, or elsewhere, it would much oblige me. The conditions will be as follow.

## CONDITIONS FOR PUBLISHING

The Art of Short-hand improved, being a considerable enlargement of Mr. Byrom's compleat Universal Method,

1. In the powers of Alphabetical representation
2. In the Rules of Abbreviation &
3. In those of Transition.
- I. The book will contain 15 or 20 pages in plain and easy typé, with references to the Examples for the Learner's instruction which shall be placed at the end.
- II. The Money to be paid at the delivery of the book and every subscriber to be furnished at some convenient place at a time appointed.
- III. The price to be half a Guinea, though a late publication of half the size is sold at the same price.

The author is persuaded that Mr. Byrom has laid the best possible foundation for this important Art; and that the improvement now proposed to the Public will increase its advantages ten-fold.

Subscriptions taken at Cumberland, Knoxville, Washinton County Mingdon, Staunton, Winchester, Lancaster, Wilmington, Philadelphia &c.

To give some Idea of my improvements I subjoin these facts. Mr. Byrom's Alphabet only represents 32 words by a Mark for each. My enlarged one will represent 250. His rule for transition only teaches how to skip over one word at a time; I can show how to pass over eight or ten with equal plainness and certainty to the reader.

The Queen of France has suffered death after the Example of her royal husband. The London papers repeat the bitterest reproaches against the National Convention; but the French never mind them. The Republic seems by late events to be still more firmly established, and whether they do well or ill the public voice mentions nothing but their successes. The King could never do any wrong. General Jourdon has defeated Prince de Cobourgh and Toulon is retaken! Every thing is tranquil in France and Husbandry has flourished more than ever in the Midst of war. A Descent is threatened on England and the people there in Tumult. The President of America has received a return from the National Convention on the application he made for the recall of Citizen Genet. It is whispered that they declare a readiness to recall him, provided the American Ambassador may leave France & that they will equally agree never to send another. The

Congress are in serious deliberation respecting the Commerce of America; and this is all the News which my hurry and difficulties have permitted me to collect.

I am dear Sir,

Your most obliged friend and  
humble Servant

EBENR. BROOKS.

P.S.

My compliments to  
your family.

The following letter does not show on its face to whom it was addressed, and bears only the initials of the writer. Possibly some of our readers may be able to suggest the writer. It was found among the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society. It is written in a good clear hand, and evidently by a well-educated man. The paper and ink bear the marks of time. It has every appearance of being genuine. It shows that even at that early day education was not forgotten by the pioneers of Tennessee.

ABINGDON May 24th 1793.

*Dr Sir,*

The meeting of the Cherokees had not a few days ago, decided the question whether they would accept the President's invitation or not — 'tis likely they will not. They are much agitated with different embassies from the Chickasaws, Creeks and also from the Shawanese — what a pandemonium they must have had! The Knoxville papers which doubtless you get will give you the news of this quarter, but there is one fact not. Major Beard's party on their way to Cumberland fell in with the rear of that party of Indians who were returning home after they had attacked Greenfield Station. They killed one Indian (Creek) and wounded another. This is a fact which has never been published. On the 19th Inst. there was information at Knoxville (via Cherokee) that Mr. Seagrove had made a demand of the Creek nation of those indians who had been committing depredations on Georgia particularly his brother's store and that the Indians had agreed to give up 6 of the perpetrators. — I suppose this is not strictly true for this reason. Mr. Seagrove I understand to be agent for the creeks nation, would he then make a partial demand of them for only aggressions committed on the State of Georgia, and take no notice of the many enormities committed on the Territory S. of Ohio.

*Dear Brother,*

I should have given myself the pleasure of going to your house at this time had it not been so inconvenient you would say I ought not.



I came this far with my son George to place him at School which I have done at this place. I only mention this that he may not be altogether out of reach of parental assistance should your kind aid or counsel be wanting. His mother was well and hearty a few days ago, and would be glad to be remembered to you and yours.—Also please remember me to Mr Bristow

I am Dr Brother  
Yours with perfect esteem  
D. S.

The following letter from Gen. John Sevier to Gen. Daniel Smith relates to political affairs, and makes a shrewd comment on the excise bill.

PHILADELPHIA, 10th January, 1791.

DEAR SIR,

*THE news of this place is not very material. Many things are before Congress, but not much finished—A land office bill is before the house, and 30 cents per acre is proposed to be the price of our Federal lands. An excise bill is also on the carpet, for imposing duties on distilled spirits, stills, &c. though this, I hope, will not reach us. The news from Europe is, that Britain and Spain continue indefatigably their preparations for war; and it is thought, by many, that blows will inevitably follow. I am of opinion, should the excise bill be passed, we shall derive great benefits from it; (proviso) we can keep clear ourselves, as it would have a direct tendency to encourage emigration into our country, and enable us to sell the production of our own distilleries, lower than our neighbours.*

*General Harmer's expedition is much reprobated by many here, and it is generally believed, that the Northern Indians will be very troublesome the ensuing summer. A very cold winter here, which in a great measure prevents the sending of letters; but shall do myself the honor of communicating to you, every thing of importance that occurs, on very suitable opportunity. Kentucky is to be admitted a member of the union in June, 1792.*

*I have the honor to be, Sir,  
with sentiments of esteem,  
and much regard, your  
most obedient and humble servant,*

Gen. Daniel Smith  
Cumberland.

JOHN SEVIER.

The following letter of Mr. David Wilson to Gen. Daniel Smith, Governor *pro tem.* of the Southwest Territory relates to Indian fights and land warrants.

WILSONS STATION July 23d 1793

Dr Sir { the Indians have done no Damage in Your Neighbourhood

since You left this Country in the Brabe Defense made at Greenfield Mentioned in My last James Hay, a young man behaved with Great Bravery for which he deserves the notice of his Countrymen. I shall Give You a list of those killed and wounded since My last Communication (viz) May 20th John Hacker a Spy killed on Draks Creek June the 25 James Stell and his oldest Daughter Betsey was killed & his Son wounded going from Greenfield to Morgans Station June the 4th Adam Flenar Richard Robeson & Wm Bartlet killed and Abraham Young & John Maxfield wounded at the Glead Spring on the road to B. Barrow June 29th Isaac Heaton & Jos. Heaton killed & a Negro wounded at heatons licke; July 1t Jacob Caselman killed and Jos. Caselman wounded near Hays Station; July 15th Wm. Campbell wounded near Nashville; July 18th Mr. Joslen wounded at his own house July 19th Wm. Smith killed at Johnsons licke the Barberous Circumstances attending the above Murders I Mention not as You can readily have an Idea from what You have Seen and known Yourself. Dr Sir I received two letters from You for which I thank You one of them respecting the number and value of the horses taken by the Indians Whether any Method will be adopted to ascertain the Same I know not as we told the president in our address we would not Mention our property.; it is to be lamented that our horses are no soner taken by the Indians than they are in the hands of our fellow Citizens of Holston they must Certainly Be men of Consequence that is Concerned in this Business or they Could not Carry it on under the very Eye of Government with Impunity. - - - Sir our Court paid no regard to the acts of the Governor or Judges as they refused to take bond of the Clark & Register agreeable to said acts; the Federal Constitution says no capatation or Direct Tax shall be laid only agreeably to the General Census; if then the Governors power does not originate in the General Government from whence is it. Sir this District consider it as a great Grevance that the paymaster of the Territory does not atend to pay the Militia for their services Sir the people look up to You for redress of this Grevence, Sir I send you Inclosed a 50 Dollar Treasury warrant on the State of South Carolina if you will sell it for me you will much oblige your

Most obedient

Honourable  
Danl. Smith

Huml. Servant  
DAVID WILSON.

## EDITORIAL NOTES.

---

### THE BEGINNING OF OUR SECOND YEAR.

---

The second volume of *THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE* begins with this issue. The editor and managers take the opportunity to express our thanks to our friends and patrons for the encouragement and support which they have given the Magazine during the past year, and to solicit the continuance of their favors for the future.

Accompanying this number, a Table of Contents and a General Index are sent to each subscriber to be used by those who may desire to have the volume bound.

---

### THE TENNESSEE CENTENNIAL EXPOSITION.

---

The formal dedication of the Tennessee Centennial Exposition Park occurred June 1, 1896, the one-hundredth anniversary of the admission of the State. The ceremonies occupied two days, and were attended by an immense audience, which largely overflowed the great auditorium.

The Exposition will be opened to visitors, May 1, 1897, and will remain open six months. It is confidently believed by its managers that this will be the most complete and interesting Exposition ever made by an individual State. The sentiment throughout the State is enthusiastic, and the people have raised by subscription a very large sum, which will be largely increased by an appropriation from the Legislature, which is now in session. The United States has made a liberal appropriation for an extensive and complete Government Exhibit.

The Historical Exhibit especially demands our notice. The Centennial feature of the Exposition gives especial prominence to history. An historical sentiment has been developed, such as has never before been felt by the peo-

ple of Tennessee, who have made so much history, and have been so strangely neglectful of placing it upon record. But the centennial year has stirred them up.

The directors have provided a separate and spacious building for the historical exhibit—a fire-proof building which guarantees the protection of archives and relics and specimens. They have invoked the active co-operation of archaeologists and historians. They have enlisted the co-operation of the Tennessee Historical Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Colonial Dames, the Mexican Veterans, the Teachers' Associations, the Tennessee Divisions of the United Confederate Veterans, and of the Grand Army of the Republic, and of various historical and antiquarian societies. It is now assured that the historical exhibit will be one of great value and interest.

---

## THE FIRST STATE FORMED FROM FEDERAL TERRITORY.

---

It has not been generally noted, and has been sometimes denied, that Tennessee was the first child of the United States. Yet it is true that Tennessee was the firstborn.

Vermont and Kentucky were both admitted as partners in the Union of States before Tennessee, but neither of them had been nurtured as a colony or a territory under the parental care of the United States and reared to Statehood.

The status of Vermont before admission was anomalous. She was not recognized as one of the thirteen original States, and yet fought the battles of the Revolution as an independent State. She refused to submit to the jurisdiction of either New York or New Hampshire. The United States not only made no attempt to exert any control over her, but refused to exercise jurisdiction, when requested to do so. Until her admission as a State, she had held no relation to the United States except as an independent ally.

Kentucky was a part of Virginia until the moment of her admission as a State. Like Vermont, she had never undergone the territorial apprenticeship. Her

people had been citizens of Virginia, and had never been subject to the direct government of Congress.

Tennessee, however, was ceded to the United States by North Carolina in 1790, and remained a colony or territory under the direct control of the Federal Government for six years. When admitted, in 1796, she was the first offspring of the American colonial system.

North Carolina had found her a froward daughter, and so the United States found her. When she considered herself fully grown, she made her debut without regard to the formalities of etiquette. Not stopping to wait for an invitation, or even to send up her card, she knocked abruptly at the door of Congress and demanded admittance.

This being the first application from any territory of the United States to change the territorial relation to that of Statehood, no form of procedure had been prescribed. Some opposition was aroused in Congress by the sudden demand. In addition to this, considerations of party politics caused delay; so that Tennessee was required to wait awhile at the door. Her petition was laid before Congress April 8, 1796, and the bill for her admission became a law June 1, 1796.

It would be more correct to say that her representatives were required to wait. The State did not wait. Her Legislature assembled at Knoxville March 28, 1796, installed John Sevier as Governor, put the whole machinery of the State Government into operation, and adjourned April 20, 1796, without paying the slightest attention to the progress of the petition to Congress for admission. When the State Legislature re-assembled, July 30, 1796, after the formal admission by Congress, new acts were passed for the election of members of Congress and Presidential electors, but in all other respects the State moved on as organized in April, before Congress had acted on the petition for admission. (See article by Prof. Nathaniel Cross, July number of this Magazine, page 230, et seq.)

The admission of Tennessee, previous to the adoption of the now well defined policy for creating States, caused some irregularities and inconveniences which were partially cured in 1806 by the Act of Congress, known as the Cession Act. (See Tennessee School Report, 1891, pages



23-26, and Proceedings of the Department of Superintendence for 1889, published in Circular of Information of the National Bureau of Education.)

---

### SEVIER'S MONUMENT AT NASHVILLE.

---

Among the tombs in the old cemetery at Nashville stands a granite shaft in the form of a square pyramid, about twelve feet high, and about three feet square at the base, gradually tapering to about eight inches square at the top. There is nothing to distinguish it from the surrounding monuments, and the casual visitor would pass it without notice.

It is a cenotaph of John Sevier, the Governor of the State of Franklin, the first Governor of Tennessee, the idol of the pioneers of Tennessee, the famous "Indian fighter," who "fought thirty-five battles, and was thirty-five times a victor."

It was erected about 1856, at the private expense of the historian, A. W. Putnam, and so quietly dedicated that few persons even know of its existence.

On the eastern face is carved an Indian tomahawk and a sheaf of arrows, surmounted by two swords crossed, enclosed in a victorious wreath, beneath which is the following inscription :

#### SEVIER.

NOBLE AND SUCCESSFUL  
DEFENDER OF THE EARLY  
SETTLERS OF TENNESSEE,  
THE FIRST AND FOR TWELVE  
YEARS GOVERNOR,  
REPRESENTATIVE IN  
CONGRESS,  
COMMISSIONER IN MANY  
TREATIES WITH THE  
INDIANS. HE SERVED HIS  
COUNTRY FORTY YEARS  
FAITHFULLY AND USEFULLY.  
AND IN THAT SERVICE DIED.

---

AN ADMIRER OF  
PATRIOTISM AND MERIT  
UNREQUITED ERECTS THIS.

On the base is inscribed the names of the workmen :  
SHELDON AND HAM,  
NASHVILLE, TENN.

---

## ENGLISH TEACHING OF AMERICAN HISTORY.

---

A recent interesting publication of the United States Bureau of Education contains chapters from the Report of the Commissioner of Education. It treats of "Early Education in Middle Georgia," "The Atlanta Exposition," and "English Teaching of American History."

The last mentioned chapter makes quotations from twenty-four histories used in the English schools. The quotations consist of extracts relating to the American Revolution. The sentiment of these extracts is kindly, and demonstrates the magnanimous character of the English people, in whose breasts malice does not linger after the quarrel has ended. Such books would be well suited to American schools, and certainly tend to cultivate the cordial feeling which should exist between all branches of the English-speaking people.

---

## THE COUNCIL.

---

This is the title of a monthly magazine published by the *Woman's Council* of Memphis. Its several departments are directed by the following editors :

Literature—Mrs. Lucy W. Bryan.

Education—Mrs. Elsie Massey Selden.

Philanthropy—Mrs. S. B. Anderson.

Music—Mrs. S. J. Latta.

Temperance and Reform—Mrs. Lide Meriether.

History—Mrs. Mildred Spotswood Mathes.

These accomplished editors have called to their assistance contributions from some of the most gifted writers of the South. The December number for 1896, being Vol. I., No. 2, of the series, is adorned with gems of poetry, story, philosophy, and history.

The department of History comes more especially within our purview. This is ably edited by Mrs. Mildred Spotswood Mathes, who is well known as a brilliant

writer, and as the Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. Mathes and the noble women associated with her have done a grand work in the cause of history and patriotism. In addition to their previous efforts in the line of the general cultivation of historical literature, they have especially devoted their attention to the establishment of the Chair of American History at the Peabody Normal College, and have given it, when established, valuable assistance and encouragement. The miniature Liberty Bell which they presented to this Chair as a testimonial of their kindly interest is an object lesson of patriotism to those who are preparing themselves to teach American history.

---

The Daughters of the American Revolution are now devoting their attention especially to preparing a historical exhibit for the Tennessee Centennial Exposition, and to convening a general Congress of the Daughters of the American Revolution, over which it is expected that Mrs. Daniel Lathrop, of Concord, Mass., known in literary circles as Margaret Sidney, will preside.

---

### THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF TENNESSEE OF 1796.

---

Just before going to press, and too late for extended review, a pamphlet bearing the above title was received, containing the address of Mr. Edward T. Sanford, delivered before the Bar Association of Tennessee at its annual meeting in 1896.

This admirable paper is a valuable commentary on the features of the Constitution, and a compilation of great historic value, giving a clear and succinct view of the circumstances connected with the admission of the State. It brings to light some remarkable facts not generally known.

THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL  
MAGAZINE.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM. - SINGLE NUMBER, 85 CTS.



VOL. II.

APRIL, 1897.

No. 2.



NASHVILLE, TENN.:  
PRINTED BY THE UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
208 N. COLLEGE STREET.





# THE American Historical Magazine.

---

VOL. II.

APRIL, 1897.

No. 2.

---

## CREEK INDIANS.

---

### HISTORICAL FACTS AND PERSONAL REMINISCENCES.

---

The Creeks were the most powerful, numerous and warlike of the Indian tribes in North America, and during the Revolutionary War, when they were allies of and fought with the British, their name struck terror around every hearthstone in Georgia and South Carolina. They occupied a large territory and had many warriors and great rulers. The boundaries of such a roving people were not definitely fixed, often overlapping the territory of other tribes, but the Creeks extended over portions of Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee.

Col. Benjamin Hawkins, a man of accomplished education and highly respected family, a citizen of North Carolina, for several years a representative in the Continental Congress, one of the first Senators from his native State, was appointed, before the formation of our present Federal Government, one of the Commissioners Plenipotentiary of Congress, which had taken concurrent jurisdiction with the States in all Indian matters, to open friendly negotiations with the four great tribes, the Creeks, the Cherokees, the Choctaws, and the Chickasaws. Satisfactory treaties of peace and friendship were

entered into with the three last named tribes; by which they placed themselves under the protection of the United States, to the exclusion of every other nation or sovereign, and gave to Congress the sole power of regulating trade with them, and managing their affairs generally. The Creeks were in a hostile mood because of their difficulties with Georgia, and were besides, under treaty entanglements with Spain. The effort to include them in the negotiation was abortive. When our present government was formed, Washington saw that amicable relations with the various Indian tribes became a matter of the most pressing interest. By a master stroke of policy, he succeeded in having the Creek Nation to send some of their great Chiefs to New York, where, on the 7th of August, 1790, a most important compact was entered into, by which the Creeks were detached from Spanish alliance and protection, and brought into relations of concord with the United States. The treaty, however, only partially produced its desired fruits, owing to our troubles with Spain, the discontent of Georgia, and the protest of many of the Creek Nation. General Washington had such confidence in Colonel Hawkins that he induced him to undertake the work of conciliation, and the treaty of Corrairie, a much needed supplement to the treaty of New York, was negotiated in 1796, and this ended a rancorous Indian broil and enabled the great President to close his official career in the prospect of a lasting peace.

Colonel Hawkins became permanent agent for Indian affairs among the Creeks, and for twenty years he lived in Georgia, on the Ocmulgee River, opposite Macon, or on the Flint River. His services were of the most signal character, and he exercised almost proconsular power. He studied diligently the people of the country, and left behind him a large quantity of manuscript concerning the Creeks and the Creek country. A large portion of this valuable material perished in the burning of his house soon after his death. A portion, which escaped the

flames, was confided to the Georgia Historical Society, and in 1848, this society published a "Sketch of the Creek Country," which had been written by Col. Hawkins, about the year 1800.

Before the Union was formed as a result of the adoption by the several States separately of the Federal Constitution, Georgia, by treaty and purchase, made various acquisitions from the Creeks and Cherokees in order to satisfy the demands of immigrants. These intrepid pioneers were like the builders of the Temple in the days of Nehemiah, for while with one hand they felled forests and plowed and builded, they held their trusty rifles in the other. By the treaty of Augusta, in 1783, of peace, friendship and territorial cession, Georgia became the absolute owner of the "Oconee Country," but she was not allowed to enjoy it in peace, for the war whoop was soon raised and the Spaniards were eager to enter into another alliance, so as to resist English progress. In 1785 and 1786, were other treaties, reaffirming the cession of Augusta with a further transfer of a considerable breadth of land between the Altamaha and the St. Mary's, which went by the name of "The Tallassee Country," so called by Jefferson in one of his messages. The famous General, Elijah Clark, of romantic history, was one of the commissioners on the part of the State, and a signer of these important agreements. These attempts to isolate the Indians from Spanish influence were very obnoxious to the Spaniards, and they exerted themselves to keep up hostilities and secure a retrocession of what had been surrendered. During the confederation, Georgia exercised a jurisdiction of war and peace in Indian affairs, which was never controverted by the Congress, and in 1785, by way of asserting her title and protesting against the adverse claim of Spain, she passed an act creating the county of Bourbon, extending from the mouth of the Yazoo down the Mississippi to the thirty-first parallel, and as far eastwardly "as the lands reached, which in

that district had been at any time relinquished by the Indians." No proceedings were taken under this act which included nearly all South Alabama and South Mississippi in one county.

When the Union became "consolidated" under the Constitution into the Federal Government of 1789, there was a transference of jurisdiction over the Indians into Federal hands, and fortunately for Georgia and the whole country, General Washington was the President. Reference has been made to the treaty of New York, 1790, negotiated by General Knox, under the immediate eye and direction of Washington, signed by twenty-four great Chiefs, and attested by the Indian National Interpreter, and several of our own distinguished men. In 1795, came the treaty of San Lorenzo with Spain by which she gave up her claims to all the Indian territory that had been in dispute between her and the United States, and her annoying contentions to a Protectorate and a Sovereignty over the Indians themselves. In 1802, Georgia ceded to the United States the whole of her territory lying between her present western boundary and the Mississippi, comprising a large portion of the present area of Alabama and Mississippi, for \$1,250,000 and other considerations. This cession had been under consideration for some years, and the question of the limits of Georgia had been discussed with some vehemence, in the Senate and the House, when there was a bill before Congress, as early as 1798, for the erection of a government in the Mississippi territory.

In pursuance of an Act of Congress to settle by compromise with the State of Georgia the claims and cession to which the said act had relation, President Jefferson appointed James Madison, Albert Gallatin and Levi Lincoln, three members of his Cabinet, to meet and confer with James Jackson, Abraham Baldwin and John Milledge, three distinguished members of Congress, appointed Commissioners by the State of Georgia. These

Commissioners entered into and signed articles of agreement and cession, and Georgia and the Congress ratified the convention. In addition to the cession mentioned above, a part of the Tallassee country, comprehending lands within the fork of Oconee and Ocmulgee Rivers, was repurchased from the Creeks. The ratifying act of the Georgia Legislature uses a phraseology, curious in these latter days of centralization, when it speaks of the Commissioners of the United States and of Georgia as having been appointed "to make an amicable settlement of limits between the two sovereignties."

With the increase of the white population, and the greed for new land, as the Western wave of immigration dashed against or overflowed the geographical lines of division, there were, in imitation of the fable of the Wolf and the Lamb, dissatisfaction with the Indians and clamorous demands for their removal. Several treaties were made by the Chiefs and repented of by them, or resisted by the tribe. Under Mr. Calhoun, our greatest Secretary of War, an agreement was made for the deportation of the Indians. He stated, in his nervous language, the obligation of the Government to protect Indians emigrating and to give them "the strongest and most solemn assurance" that the country assigned for their occupancy should be theirs, "as a permanent home for themselves and their posterity."

When the war of 1812 was brewing and hostilities seemed inevitable, Great Britain sent emissaries among the Indians to secure their alliance and foment hostile feeling toward the United States. Her machinations were extended to the Southern tribes, and in 1811, Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, came to Alabama on this incendiary mission. These agents, masters of the Creek language, who were originally of Creek blood and extraction, kindled a flame among those Creeks who resided West of Chattahoochee. On the Coosa, Tallapoosa and Alabama Rivers, these Indians were belligerent and were



conquered at Topeka, Emuckfaw, Talladega and other places, by General Jackson, one of America's most consummate masters of the art of war. In 1814, at Fort Jackson, near the confluence of the Coosa and the Tallapoosa, the Indians were forced to absolute surrender and submission. The capitulation was the end of the power of this great tribe, and their boundaries were reduced and strictly defined. Such was the ascendancy Hawkins had acquired over those with whom he especially had to deal, that the Indians East of Chattahoochee remained pacific, and became our allies while their kinsmen were engaged in bloody warfare.\*

On the 24th of March 1832, a treaty made at Washington by General Lewis Cass, Secretary of War, and certain Indian Chiefs, witnessed by William R. King, C. C. Clay and Samuel W. Mardis, members of Congress from Alabama, and others, provided for the removal of the Creek Indians to a territory West of the Mississippi. The Indians emigrating were guaranteed the protection of the United States. Each emigrating warrior was to be furnished with a rifle, moulds, wiper and ammunition. (This was before breech loading was invented.) To each family were to be given a blanket and \$3,000 for a term of twenty years for "the teaching of their children." As soon as one third of the people emigrated, blacksmiths were to be supported among them for twenty years and furnished annually with a ton of iron and 200 pounds of steel. In 1835, General Jesup, commanding the army in Alabama, made a contract with the Creek tribe of Indians for the disposal of lands, etc. On the 17th of September, 1835, General Gibson, Commissary of Subsistence for the United States, entered into an agreement with John W. A. Sanford, Alfred Iverson and others, to remove the Creek Indians from Alabama, "men, women and children

---

\*For facts and language I acknowledge my indebtedness to Chappell's *Miscellanies of Georgia*, Part 1.

with their slaves, etc., west of the territory of Arkansas." The Indians were to be carefully enrolled in parties of 1,000. Rations and transportation, "the best of their kind," were to be furnished, and food for ponies was to be provided. The daily travel was not to exceed twelve miles. Coercion and threats were prohibited and in lieu thereof "lenity, forbearance and humanity" were prescribed. A surgeon was to be employed for each party and the contractors were to be paid \$20 per head for the removal. The contract expired after the removal of 5,000 Indians. On the 12th of November, 1835, General Gibson reports to General Cass that the "Creeks have furnished an insignificant body of emigrants," and that the prospects of the contractors, Sanford & Co., were not very flattering, and he suggested an extension of the contract for the remainder of the tribe.

The "business of removal was slow and expensive;" Indians were "uncertain in their movements, slow and vacillating and easily operated upon by designing men."

On the 13th of May 1836, Captain John Page, the Government Superintendent of Creek removal, made another agreement with an Alabama Emigrating Company, consisting of J. C. Watson, Edward Hanrick, Alfred Iverson, A. Abercombie, James Abercrombie and others. The terms were almost identical in phraseology with the preceding except that the price *per capita* for removal was increased to \$28.50 and the transaction "was made a military operation." The whole number of Creeks to be removed under treaty stipulations was 22,000. The reports of the Indian Bureau show a removal prior to September 1835, of 3,080; up to the 1st of December 1836 of 14,805, leaving still to be removed 4,106. These were subsequently transported and the reports of the last date show a removal of all the Indians, except the families of a band of 700 warriors who were mustered into our service to act in concert with the United States troops against the Seminoles in Florida. The reports in the office of 23d November,

1838, show the emigration of 4,106 Indians, chiefly composed of the families of warriors, who served in Florida, and later of thirty-four Creeks. Thirteen million and one hundred and forty thousand acres of land, between the Canadian and Arkansas Rivers, as high as 36° parallel of latitude, were set apart for the homes of the Indians, under the Guaranty of the United States. Lands for the Seminoles were comprised within this district.

Between 1830 and 1837 many outbreaks occurred and there were frequent collisions, of more or less importance between frontier men and the Creeks. From the Florida line on the Chattahoochee, as far north as West Point, disturbances occurred, and it is singular what and how wide-spread was the panic created by causeless apprehensions. Among my early recollections was the fear which extended to the Savannah River, hundreds of miles away from any dangerous locality. Tomahawking, scalping, capture, burning, murder, were common topics of frightful conversation among negroes and children. Government and State troops were sent to the border of Georgia and Alabama and the enlistment of volunteers added to the excitement.

It has been mentioned that there was a small emigration of thirty-four Indians. When families were being collected for enrollment and transportation, some men and women eluded the vigilance of the collectors and secreted themselves until the company had started, and then they reappeared in their former neighborhoods. This desertion of the tribe was occasioned by local attachment for homes and hunting grounds, and apprehensions as to the future. As late as 1838 there were a few families and individuals in Talladega County, and in my youth I often saw them, and learned from association not a few words of their language. The men were indolent and worthless, and yielded readily to the temptation of drink. Owning no land, unused to farm work, untrained in mechanical industries, and game becoming scarce, these scat-

tered red men eked a scanty subsistence from fishing, hunting, and the irregular supplies given by the white people. Being dissatisfied from loss of companionship and from poverty, they accepted transportation to their tribe beyond the Mississippi.

The Indian Bureau in Washington has a mass of letters, reports, etc., of various value, which, under intelligent examination and editorship, might be utilized and made to contribute to a history of the wars, treaties, migrations, settlements of the aborigines. From 1784 to the present time, there have been over seven hundred treaties, with numerous tribes, between whom and our Government abnormal and peculiar relations have existed. The Indians, although under our flag, within our territorial limits and sphere of legislation, owe no allegiance to the United States, and may make war upon them without incurring the guilt of treason. This *imperium in imperio*, a nation within a nation and yet independent of it, has raised many novel and difficult questions, which have puzzled our best publicists and constitutional lawyers. At the time of the war between the States, several of the tribes took sides with the Confederacy. That broke up the relations which had existed before 1866. After the war, new treaties were made, establishing new relations, under different conditions. The war did not, however, as some enthusiasts suppose, enlarge the power of the Government with regard to the Indians.

Many of the papers in the Bureau, dust-covered, age-discolored, tied into bunches, might, after examination be found valueless, and be burned up. To one, whose memory runs back three score and more years, some of the preserved letters and documents are reminders of persons whose names and deeds, once familiar, have now passed almost into oblivion. Edward Henrick, or "Uncle Ned," one of the Alabama Emigrating Company, was a resident of Montgomery for many years, but was often, in antebellum days, during the sessions of Congress, seen in

“Brown’s Hotel in Washington.” He was an Irishman, frank, genial, cordial, liberal, superstitious, and was widely known as “Horseshoe Ned,” because he carried a small horseshoe in his pocket to exorcise the evil spirits and save himself from bad luck. Johnson J. Hooper, the author of “Simon Suggs,” in his newspaper or books, must have portrayed, in humorous appreciative style, the life and eccentricities of this well-known and worthy man. Among the letters are a number from Alfred Iver-son, another member of the Emigrating Company, who, as Representative and Senator from Georgia, wrote frequently to the Indian Bureau concerning Indian claims. There are letters also from General George W. Crabb, a Representative from Alabama. In 1839 I heard political addresses from him and Harvey W. Ellis, rival candidates for Congress, both living in Tuscaloosa. To my youthful imagination, they loomed up in grand proportions, as being superior in learning and ability and character to ordinary mortals. When years afterwards I represented in Congress some of the counties of the same district, the glamour was dissipated. There are letters also from C. C. Clay, Sr. who was Judge of the Supreme Court of Alabama, Governor, Bank Commissioner and Senator; also, from Dixon H. Lewis, then a Representative, afterwards a Senator, and, as Chairman of the Committee on Finance, an active supporter of the tariff of 1846. Mr. Lewis was enormous in size, but a man of great ability, who wielded a vigorous pen and spoke to popular and Legislative assemblies with clearness and logical power.

J. L. M. CURRY.



## ELIHU EMBREE, ABOLITIONIST.

BY REV. E. E. HOSS, D.D., LL.D.

(Editor of the Christian Advocate.)

---

If anyone doubts whether the world is making substantial moral progress, he has only to consider how vast a change has been effected within the past 125 years in regard to the question of human bondage. By the close of the fourteenth century white slavery had been utterly extirpated in Western Europe. But at the beginning of our Revolutionary War, the trade in negroes was still carried on without restrictions of any sort. Even the King of England, whose realm was then, as it is now, the most enlightened and Christian country in the Old World, deliberately vetoed, time and again, the enactments of the Virginia House of Delegates, prohibiting the further importation of African slaves into that Colony. He also vetoed the action of the South Carolina Legislature, imposing a tax of £50 upon every negro imported for purposes of slavery. The subjects of his Majesty were doing so lucrative a business in men-stealing that he could not find it in his heart to interfere. Historic truthfulness makes it necessary to add that divers and sundry of the God-fearing inhabitants of New England were also turning a dirty dollar in the same nefarious business.

As to the Christian church, it had only the scantest protest to make to these proceedings. George Whitefield fully approved the action by which Georgia was changed from a free to a slave colony. He also bought a large number of slaves for the plantation connected with his orphanage in the neighborhood of Savannah. When he died, he bequeathed them all, along with other property,

to Selina, the Countess of Huntingdon. The letter is still extant, in which that nursing mother-in-Israel bitterly complains that her overseer had shipped the best of them to Boston—and sold them in that market for his personal benefit. But I believe that the only modern church that has been a slave owner, in its corporate capacity, is the John Street Methodist Church, of New York City, the so-called and miscalled cradle of American Methodism. To make entirely sure of having a good sexton, the stewards of that congregation purchased a negro man and paid for him on the installment plan. A full account of the whole transaction may be found in Wakefield's "Lost Chapters of American Methodism," and also in a pamphlet written by the late Richard Abbey, D.D., and published by the Book Agents of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, entitled: "Peter, not an Apostle but a Chattel."

There was one man whose mind was never seduced by any specious pleas into giving his assent to such proceedings, and that was John Wesley. It is true that even he did not think every slaveholder would necessarily be damned, for in 1747, at Wandsworth, in England, he baptized Nathaniel Gilbert and his two slaves from Antigua in the West Indies. But all the same he stoutly protested against the whole system of involuntary servitude, as being in essential antagonism to the spirit of the gospel. Current tradition reports him to have said that slavery in the Southern Colonies of North America was the "sum of all villainies." As is often the case, tradition is here at fault. What he did say was: "*The African slave trade* is the sum of all villainies"—a judgment with which no living man will fail to concur. Life on a cotton or rice plantation was not exactly paradisaical, but it was infinitely better than life in the foul hold of a British or Yankee slave ship.

By the middle of the *present* century, a great revolution in sentiment had been wrought throughout the world.

Under the lead of such men as Wilberforce, England had abolished slavery in the West Indies and compensated the the slave owners, and the citizens of the Northern States of the Union were increasingly minded to do the same in this country. Forty years ago, as many remember, the burning question in every part of the Union was whether slavery should longer be tolerated under the stars and stripes. Men, women and children discussed it, always with eagerness, and often with passion. It led on, step by step, to a great civil war, and threatened at one time to prove the destruction of our republican form of government.

But who cares to talk about it now? Other grave issues have arisen. We are engrossed with matters of present concern. The eyes of the modern world front to the future, and are rarely ever turned upon the past. Nevertheless, the thoughtful student of the social, political and ethical problems that are given for solution to this generation will find it immensely profitable and interesting to go back and examine the whole course of that wonderful agitation which terminated in the liberation of the slaves. At many points he will be startled by the discovery of facts entirely new to him. Nothing, I suppose, will surprise him more than the abundant evidence of the existence of a strong abolition feeling in many parts of the Southern States, notably in Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina and Tennessee, far along into the decades of the current century. This fact ought not, however, to be considered strange. Nearly all the great Virginia statesmen of the Revolutionary era, including George Washington and Thomas Jefferson, were philosophical abolitionists. If New England had stood solidly by Virginia in the Constitutional Convention of 1789, the life of the African slave trade would not have been prolonged till 1808. Let him who doubts the statement consult the record.

But, besides these conspicuous recorded facts, there

are many others that have never yet been brought before the general public. It is my purpose to give a brief account of the philanthropic labors of a most remarkable man, of whom the majority of my readers have probably not heard a single word. It may be depended upon that all I may have to say concerning him is susceptible of documentary verification. From my childhood up, I have known more or less of his character and career by hearsay, but I shall set out nothing now except what rests upon the basis of recorded history.

Travelers along the line of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad may see about eight miles west of the old town of Jonesboro, Tenn., a comfortable stone residence, with a roof barely projecting over the walls, and windows so narrow as to suggest the scarcity of glass. This house was built at least one hundred years ago by Thomas Embree, a Quaker preacher, then lately removed to Washington County from the State of Pennsylvania. It looks, moreover, as if it might stand for another century, for it was an honest job, such as good Quakers are supposed to do.

Among the children of Thomas Embree and his wife, Esther, were two sons, Elijah and Elihu, who became citizens of much more than ordinary prominence. Elijah lived to be sixty-five or seventy years of age, and took an active part in the industrial development of the country. He possessed uncommon intelligence, a great love of enterprise, and commanding executive ability. When he died in 1846, although his business had for a long time been crippled by a lack of ready money, he was the owner of about seventy thousand acres of mineral lands, besides an iron furnace and other valuable properties. After the lapse of long years, this estate has lately been purchased by an English company, and, in the judgment of competent persons, is supposed to be worth not less than \$1,000,000.

Elihu Embree was also an iron manufacturer, but was

somewhat visionary and impracticable in his plans. He was a dreamer of dreams, and had in him the genuine stuff out of which enthusiasts and martyrs are made. Born, November 11, 1782, and dying, December 12, 1820, he lived only a little over thirty-eight years. The probabilities are that if he had survived another decade he would have made a great stir in the world. It is his unique distinction that, though resident in a Southern State, he was a radical, outspoken and aggressive abolitionist at a time when New England had only a nascent conscience on the subject of slavery, and that, in furtherance of his peculiar views, he began the publication of the *Emancipator* as early as 1820, or ten full years before Garrison and Lundy took the field as agitators. Fortunately a full file of this remarkable journal, which was stopped at the end of eight months by the untimely death of the editor, has been preserved. It is bound in book form and contains 112 pages. It has been my privilege to give it a thorough examination, and I now have it in my possession.

The first number, dated "Jonesboro, Tenn., 4th month, 30, 1820," leads off with an "address" in due form from the editor to the general public. For manifest reasons it will be proper to quote from this address in no stinted way:

"The *Emancipator* will be published monthly in *Jonesborough* Ten. by ELIHU EMBREE, on a fine superroyal sheet of paper, in octavo form, at ONE DOLLAR per annum, payable on receipt of the first number.

"This paper is especially designed by the editor to advocate the abolition of slavery, and to be a repository of tracts on that interesting and important subject. It will contain all the necessary information that the editor can obtain of the progress of the abolition of slavery of the descendants of Africa, together with a concise history of their introduction into slavery, collected from the best authorities.



"The constitutions and the proceedings of the several benevolent societies in the United States and elsewhere who have had this grand object in view, will be carefully selected and published in the *Emancipator*.

"A correspondence between those societies, and between individuals in different parts of the nation on the subject of emancipation, will be kept up through the medium of this paper by inserting in its pages all interesting communications, letters &c, that may come to the knowledge of the editor.

"The speeches of those have been and are eminently advocating this glorious cause, either in the Congress of the U. S. the state legislatures, or in the parliaments and courts of other nations, will be strictly attended to.

"Biographical sketches of the lives of those who have been eminent in this cause, will also occasionally find a place in this work.

"A portion of this paper is intended to be devoted as a history of the abolition of the African slave trade, in every part of the world, from its first dawn, down to the present time.

"In the prosecution of this work the editor professes that he expects (like other periodical editors) to live much upon the borrow; and to make use of such materials as he may find in his way, suited to his object, without being very particular to take up much time or room in acknowledging a loan, unless he may think it necessary, willing that others should use the same freedom with him, & hoping that by offering such a fair exchange, such borrowing will be thought no robbery.

"Communications on the subject, and materials for the work are solicited and will be thankfully received both from societies and individuals friendly to the abolition of slavery. Such communications, if approved of by the editor, will find a *heartly* welcome in the *Emancipator*.

"The Manumission Society, of Tenn. in particular, it is expected, will afford many tracts on the sub-

ject of slavery, which the editor assures them, he will feel inclined to respect; and where his judgment should not otherwise dictate will give them an early and gratuitous insertion. They will find in the *Emancipator* a true chronicle of the proceedings of that benevolent society, as far as the editor is enabled.—And for this purpose the clerks of the convention, and of each branch of the society are requested to forward from time to time true copies of all their minutes, which may not be really improper to publish (and it is hoped there will be none such), together with the names of their members, their places of residence, &c, all which particulars we are of opinion, will not be unprofitable to the cause of abolition to be published.

“Letters from one individual to another, with the names of both, we think will be often beneficial to be published. If they do nothing more, they will shew that all are not asleep or dumb to the cries of suffering humanity.

“Those who have had, or may have law suits on hand for the freedom of such as are unlawfully held in bondage, are desired to forward the true history of the facts, their progress, final decision, &c, with the places of residence and names of plaintiffs and defendants, with every interesting particular, and they shall find in the *Emancipator* a true repository.

“Altho’ the editor is as far from being a man of leisure as any in his acquaintance, and not the owner of the office where this paper will be printed, and therefore shall have to hire the printing of it; and altho’ he has spent several thousand dollars already in some small degree abolishing, and in endeavoring to facilitate the general abolition of Slavery—yet he feels not satisfied without continuing to throw in his mite, hoping that if the weight of it should not at present be felt that when the scale comes nearly to a preponderancy, it will more sensibly be perceived, and in some small degree hasten an

even balance of equal rights to the now neglected sons of Africa.

“And as it will be at considerable trouble and expense that this work will be published, agreeably to the editor’s intentions, it is hoped that none who have any love for African liberty, will think hard of paying \$1 annually to the support of the only paper of this kind in the United States. And as the sum is too small and the income by no means expected to be sufficient to warrant the editor in traveling over the country to procure subscribers, he takes the liberty of sending the *Emancipator* to a good many whose names and places of residence he has become acquainted with, without their having subscribed.—And he requests, and from the nature of the work, he will expect that those to whom they are sent, will, on receiving the first number, and having time to peruse it, remit to the editor, by mail or otherwise, *One Dollar* in some good current bank paper; or if they do not wish it continued, will carefully wrap it up in a separate paper to preserve it from being injured, and direct it to the editor at *Embrce’s Ironworks*.

“All communications by mail to the editor must be directed as follows:—*Elihu Embrce, post master, Embrce’s Ironworks, Sullivan County, Tennessee*—By this means the postage will be free, both to and from the editor; the government bearing the expense, as it righteously ought, of distributing these communications through the country, for the purpose of preparing the public mind for a practical reform from imposing unconditional slavery on a portion of its subjects.

“It is intended that each number bear date the last day of each month.

“Those who procure twelve subscribers and pay for them shall be entitled to one gratis.”

Reference is made in the foregoing address to the Tennessee Manumission Society. It was organized at Lost Creek Meeting House, Jefferson County, Tennes-

see, February 25, 1815, by Charles Osborn, John Canady, John Swain, Elihu Swain, John Underhill, Jesse Wills, David Maulsby, and Thomas Morgan. The leader in the movement was Charles Osborn, who subsequently removed to Mt. Pleasant, O., and there published for some time a weekly paper called the *Philanthropist*, "in which he frequently took occasion to vindicate the rights of the injured sons of Africa." From Ohio he went to Indiana, whither he was followed at a later day by Jesse Wills and John Underhill. Alluding to these facts, the *Emancipator* in its first issue indulges in the following comments: "Thousands of first rate citizens, men remarkable for their piety and virtue, have within twenty years past, removed from this and other slave states, to Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, that their eyes may be hid from seeing the cruel oppressor lacerate the back of his slaves, and that their ears may not hear the bitter cries of the oppressed. I have often regretted the loss of so much virtue from these slave states, which held too little before. Could all those who have removed from slave states on that account, to even the single state of Ohio, have been induced to remove to, and settle in Tennessee. with their high toned love for universal liberty and aversion to slavery, I think that Tennessee would ere this have begun to sparkle among the true stars of liberty."

. The Constitution of the Manumission Society contained, after a brief preliminary statement, only four short Articles.

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed, having met for the purpose of taking into consideration the case of the people of colour held in bondage in our highly favoured land, are of opinion that their case calls aloud for the attention and sympathy of Columbia's free born sons, and for their exertions in endeavoring, by means calculated to promote and preserve the good of our government, to procure for that oppressed part of the community that inestimable jewel, *freedom*, the distinguishing glory

of our country; without which all other enjoyments of life must become insignificant.

“And while we highly esteem the incomparable constitution of our country, for maintaining this great truth “that freedom is the natural right of all men,” we desire that the feelings of our countrymen may be awakened, and they stimulated to use every lawful exertion in their power to advance that glorious day wherein all may enjoy their natural birthright. As we conceive this the way to ensure to our country the blessings of heaven, we think it expedient to form into a society, to be known by the name of the “Tennessee Society for promoting the manumission of slaves” and adopt the following

### CONSTITUTION.

#### *Article I.*

“Each member to have an advertisement in the most conspicuous part of his house, in the following words, viz:—*Freedom is the natural right of all men; I therefore acknowledge myself a member of the Tennessee Society for promoting the manumission of slaves.*

#### *Article II.*

That no member vote for governor, or any legislator, unless we believe him to be in favor of emancipation.

#### *Article III.*

That we convene twelve times a year at Lost-Creek meeting house; the first on the 11th of the 3d month next; which meeting shall proceed to appoint a president, clerk and treasurer, who shall continue in office for twelve months.

#### *Article IV.*

The requisite qualifications of our members are true republican principle, patriotic, and in favor of emancipation; and that no immoral character be admitted into society as a member.”

Very speedily similar societies were organized in



Greene, Sullivan, Washington, Blount, Grainger, Knox and other Counties; and in less than one year steps were taken to consolidate them into one strong body. The Emancipator says: "Each branch at first formed a Constitution to suit its own views, but finding their objects all to be the same, a correspondence took place between them, and it was not long before delegates were elected by each branch that then existed, and a convention agreed on for them all to meet, for the purpose of forming one Constitution for the government of the whole Society, which accordingly took place on the 21st of the eleventh month (November), 1815, at the Lick Creek Meeting House of Friends in Greene County."

The new Constitution provided among other things, for a "Committee of Inspection," without whose consent nothing should be printed. This precaution was taken at the suggestion of Mr. Embree himself. Subsequently when he became an editor, and went into the inspecting business on his own account, he found it necessary to withdraw his membership in order to enjoy a free pen.

In spite of the fact that he was a Quaker by profession, he had a militant temper. I have heard that in his own household he was not counted an angel of light. His motto might well have been: "Blessed be the Lord, my strength, that teacheth my hands to war and my fingers to fight." Whenever occasion offered itself, he struck hard. A great fire having occurred in the city of Savannah, liberal contributions were sent in from different parts of the country for the relief of the distressed. The contribution of \$10,000 from New York was rejected because it was conditioned upon the demand, not very politely expressed, that it be distributed without any reference to color. This act roused the resentment of Mr. Embree, who had himself given \$100, and he spoke out as follows:

"I had always thought (until those haughty slave holders told me otherwise) that a *donor* has the right of

directing his donation as he pleases, and I still think that where justice is not entirely turned out of doors, it continues to be a donor's privilege. I pitied their circumstances when I first heard of their late calamity; I now am truly ashamed that they are human beings, as this act of theirs disgraces human nature. But when I reflect that these monsters in human shape are citizens of America, the land of boasted LIBERTY, and that these very men have the audacity to take that sacred word in their polluted lips, I am struck with astonishment, amaze and wonder at the mercy of the Supreme Being, that instead of burning the town of Savannah, he has not destroyed its proud inhabitants with fire unquenchable!!!"

Somewhat more forcible still was the malediction which he allowed one of his correspondents, impersonating an enslaved African prince, to express in an original poem, the last two stanzas of which run as follows:

"Arise Almighty Power, Stretch forth thy hand,  
And draw the sword of vengeance from its sheath;  
Let Mercy veil herself, till o'er this land  
Thy fury blows a gale of woe and death.

Let fretted Ruin mount her fiery car,  
And o'er these sons of Plunder fiercely ride—  
Each flood gate of thy burning wrath unbar,  
And sweep to hell each demon in the tide."

Poets were quite as plentiful in those days as in these. Many of them came to the front with rhymed denunciations of "the peculiar institution." I subjoin another specimen:

"Caust thou, and honored with the Christian name,  
Buy what is woman born, and feel no shame;  
Trade in the blood of innocence and plead  
Expedience as warrant for the deed?  
So may the wolf whom famine has made bold  
To quit the forest and invade the fold:  
So may the ruffian, who with ghastly glide,  
Dagger in hand, steals close to your bedside—  
Not he, but his emergence forced the door,  
He found it inconvenient to be poor."

It was the habit of Mr. Embree to send memorials from year to year to the Tennessee Legislature praying for the abolition of slavery. His memorial for 1820, he printed in full. A single passage will show what his standpoint was:

“Your memorialist conceives that there is but one opinion entertained with respect to slavery being a violation of natural and civil rights—That it originated in avarice, injustice and the commission of the blackest crimes, which one man is capable of committing against another; and which is now by a late law of Congress, justly declared to be piracy, and punishable with death. Of course it follows, when this is admitted, that titles obtained to men in this way have no foundation in justice, and can never become just, tho’ handed down from father to son, for a thousand generations—That every new born child has as complete a title to his liberty, from the laws of nature, and as just a right to possess it, as if his father had never been wronged out of it. And it is to be hoped that the objection held up by some avaricious, and narrow minded men, *that they have laid out their money for slaves*, will have but little weight with your better enlightened judgment, who, with every friend and lover of liberty, will agree, that the value of a slave, added to, or taken from a man’s estate, is less than the dust of the balance, when weighed against his freedom. Hence your memorialist would humbly suggest the obligations which honor, morality & religion, hold on you in this your collected capacity, to wield the sceptre of your power, for the promotion of justice, which never fails to *exalt a nation*, and for the removal of that kind of *oppression*, (slavery,) which *is a shame to any people*.

“Your memorialist conceives that it would be offering an indignity to the understanding of your honorable body, to offer to prove that the laws which first sanctioned slavery, were passed in a dark and barbarous age; and

that were they yet to be passed, that there is not a civilized legislature now upon earth that would do it; but would humbly ask, are these the only laws which the representatives of a free and enlightened republic cannot modify, or repeal? Or are they to stand as lasting monuments of human depravity? No.—It is the boast of our nation, that the grievances of the poor can be heard—abuses rectified, and those laws repealed which invade and destroy the rights of individuals, and the happiness of the state.”

When the practical difficulties of emancipation were urged upon him, he coolly replied: “In answer to these insurmountable difficulties, it has been observed, that as slavery is a moral evil, it ought to be removed as speedily as possible, and trust the consequences of such duty in the hands of an unerring Providence, who punished the Egyptians for disobedience in a similar case; but has never suffered the obedient in any age or nation to sustain any real loss in consequence of their submission to his commands!” Such statements, true as they are in one aspect, contain, nevertheless, something more than a touch of fanaticism. They imply that what is right and what is wrong in the constitution of human society may be distinguished and separated by a process as simple as the rule of three, and that any calculation of probable consequences is an offense against sound ethics.

Replying to the suggestion that abolition would lead to miscegenation, Mr. Embree said:

“For my part, I should have less fear of a mixture in consequence of their being free, than in their remaining in bondage; for I am persuaded that matters of fact will testify that mixtures are more abundant in the slave states, than in the free, according to the numbers of the coloured population; and if they are still held in slavery, it cannot be a subject of wonder, if the white and coloured inhabitants of America should come to be blended in one mass of mixed blood, as a reaction, & as a just

retaliation on the former, for their cupidity and avarice. If so—

‘The party coloured race may plead a double pedigree;  
And boast of sires, from two great continents.’

“With respect to the dreaded equality of the blacks with the whites, I have but little to say, I have never been able to discover that the author of nature intended that one complexion of the human skin should stand higher in the scale of being, than another; nor do I feel any disposition to contradict the declaration of rights, established by the sages of our American revolution; nor yet to call in question the wisdom of Deity in fixing that variety of climate, calculated to produce the diversities of light, and shade, discoverable on the surface of the human body.”

On more pages than one Mr. Embree bears testimony to the rapid growth of the abolition sentiment in Tennessee. A single quotation will be sufficient:

“Twenty years ago the cause of abolition was so unpopular in Tennessee, that it was at the risque of a man’s life that he interfered or assisted in establishing the liberty of a person of colour that was held in slavery, though held contrary to law. The lives of some of my intimate acquaintances, I well recollect to have been threatened, who had felt it their duty to aid some out of their unlawful thralldom. And it was sufficient in those times to procure a man the general hatred of his neighbors, although he never even succeeded, and the case made plain that the poor negro was not lawfully a slave. But by little & little, times are much changed here, until societies of respectable citizens have arisen to plead the cause of abolition; and instead of it being a disgrace to a man to be a member of these societies, it is rather a mark of the goodness of his heart, and redounds to his honor. I have no hesitation in believing that less than twenty years ago a man would have been mobbed, and the printing office torn down for printing and publishing anything



like the EMANCIPATOR; whereas it now meets the approbation of thousands, and is patronized perhaps at least equal to any other paper in the State."

According to his announced intention, he also reports cases of manumission, with proper accompanying comments:

"At the July Session of the county court of Washington held in Jonesboro'. Henry Hale of this county emancipated seventeen Slaves, giving bond and security to secure them from becoming a charge to the county. He is an old man, & having made his will, leaves these negroes at his death 300 acres of land, including a considerable part of his farm, together with the chief of his stock and household furniture. They are the best looking set of negroes that I ever saw, taking the whole together; and there is no likelihood of them ever being thrown on their securities for assistance, having acquired the habits of industry and economy while nominally slaves, which will defend them from want.

"This magnanimous act of Henry Hale's is worthy of the imitation of all slaveholders, especially those professing Christianity.

"When it is understood that the security required is only to indemnify the county in case of inability to maintain themselves, the great bugbear and difficulty in the way of emancipation is measurably removed. *Becoming willing is the main point.* There appeared to be no difficulty in procuring eight or ten securities in this instance, to join in a bond of ten thousand dollars to keep them from becoming a county charge."

Ten or fifteen years later such instances had become so common as to excite no remark.

Mr. Embree made free use of the gift of sarcasm. When he found anything anywhere that suited his purposes, he borrowed it bodily. The following extract was taken from Osborn's Philanthropist:

"Those who are opposed to slavery, frequently as-

sert that *slave-holding* is equally criminal with the *slave-trade*. This, on the other hand, is declared to be 'ungenerous' and untrue. They say, that one is an evil, not of their own making, that it is inherited from their ancestors, lamented by the present race, and that 'the wisest heads have not been able to devise a way to remove it'; while the slave trade is altogether a voluntary act.

"The truth probably lies somewhere between these two propositions. There is, no doubt, a difference between the two cases. The evil of slavery is inherited from father to son; the master becomes reconciled to it in his infancy, and consequently makes no *sudden* departure from principle. It is probable too, that they do not *know how* to abolish slavery.

"But there are other considerations that might have some weight.—The man who feels the crime of slavery mitigated as to himself, from the consideration of its being transmitted to him by his father, must recollect that to the evil of *holding* slaves, *he* is about to add the sin of transmitting the evil to *his* posterity.

"They do not know how to remove the evil of slavery'.—The Southern members in Congress did not know how to prohibit the introduction of slaves in Missouri—The people of Missouri do not know how to exclude slavery from their territory—These all stand on the same general ground and are entitled to the same sort of charitable allowances.—Nor are *they* the only people in the world, who have been placed in that kind of predicament. The British ministry probably did not know how to grant the American Colonies the rights and privileges they begged and demanded, previous to the Revolutionary war. And at the present day, they do not know how to establish a system of equitable representation, and remove the burden of taxes from the people.—Ferdinand and his ministers did not know how to dispense with the Inquisition and establish a constitutional government, until the very moment when the people were about to do it for

themselves—at that fortunate crisis he made the *grand discovery*, and now tells the world how much happiness he enjoys in the happiness of his people.—In fact, it may be laid down as a general truth, that we do not, with great facility, know how to *give up* power, or profit or convenience. And whether we refer to facts, or reason on the passions implanted in the human mind, we shall be drawn to the conclusion, that the master does not know how to dispense with the services of his slaves—he does not know how to prepare them for freedom, by the cultivation of their minds—he does not know where they are to begin to rise in the scale of civil society: but they might cease to be an *inferior* class—and he does not know how to reconcile to himself the idea of liberty and equality on the broad scale. And consequently does not know how to remove the evils of slavery.

“Laying aside these mitigating considerations, (if you please to call them so) and taking up the subject abstractly, it will be difficult to prove that the home born slave has not as fair a claim to freedom as the native African.—They rest their claims on the same simple law of nature, viz., that freedom is the inalienable right of *all men*. Nor will it be less difficult to prove that a wrong committed on an individual is in any degree extenuated by the plea that an equal wrong has been inflicted on his parents. No, it is an aggravation of the offence; and while the wrongs and sufferings of slavery, descend from father to son, of a devoted race, the crime rolls down, like the avalanche on the snow clad mountain, with a dreadful, and portentous increase of magnitude.”

I have already alluded to the fact that, in spite of his Quakerism, Mr. Embree had a rather polemical temper. Indications of such a temper are somewhat numerous in the pages under review. When Jonathan Tipton, James Dardis, and William Montgomery to each of whom he had sent a specimen copy, returned the same wrapped up so as to be subject to letter postage—no inconsider-

able thing in those days—he gave those gentlemen the benefit of a free advertisement, winding up with this blistering sentence:

“Without entering into any nice disquisitions to discover whether such conduct is any better than pocket picking, I leave my readers to judge for themselves.”

That such a man would stir up the spirit of resentment among those whose interests he was antagonizing was what might readily have been expected. The report went abroad that he himself had been a slaveholder, and one of his correspondents wrote to make inquiry as to the facts. To this inquiry he gave a prompt, full, and frank reply:

“Friend G. M. & others whom it may concern. In answer to the above I will just observe, that, to my shame be it said, I have owned slaves. To my shame be it also said, I have denied for years the truth of the Christian religion; and during these years I became possessed of slaves. I have always believed slavery to be wrong, but deism had a tendency to make me not very scrupulous in adhering to what I believed to be right, as respected much of my moral conduct. During this time *I married a woman* who had several slaves, and afterwards purchased a man his wife and their only child. During the time I kept those last mentioned slaves, the woman had a 2d child, and not being able to pay for them, I soon had to let the man from I bought them have the woman and her children in part payment, who at the same time transferred them over to a man that I sold the husband to in part pay of another slave I had bought, by which means they were all kept together. This last mentioned slave (who cost me \$1000) together with 7 or 8 others, I let go free about 6 or 7 years ago, soon after I became convinced of the reality of the Christian religion, and have not claimed them, nor exacted any of their labor since, without compensation. Two are dead.

“One circumstance, over which I have not yet had

control, prevents their legal emancipation; but I have arranged that matter to the satisfaction of the society of Friends, of which I am a member, whose well known principles, as well as practice, are so decisive on this point, that I could not retain my membership among them, much less become a member, unless I stood fair in this respect.

"This is the true history of all my dealing in slaves, by which I have lost in cash not less than \$4000. Not so much on account of the loss, as on account of the deviation from rectitude, I repent that I ever owned one. And indeed the crime is of such a hue, that the time may yet come, that a man who has, in a single instance, gone astray thus far, may never be able in his life time to regain public confidence: and should this change of public sentiment take place in my day, and render me disqualified to act in the promotion of this glorious cause, I hope to acquiesce in, and be resigned to suffer the just judgment, and be more humble under a sense of my past misconduct: meanwhile I shall doubtless have the pleasure of rejoicing at seeing this stigma on our religious professions, and stain upon our national escutcheon, eradicated by men of clean hands.

"But in as much as I have not set up even the best part of my life as a criterion, it is to be hoped that the worst act of the worst part of it cannot be applied in such a way as to render even doubtful this self evident truth, *'That all men are created equally free and independent,'* and are entitled to their liberty, whatever may be the misconduct of others.

"Men who plead the crimes of one man against the just claims of another, evince to the world that they either do not believe themselves, or are not reasonable creatures, and deserve in the one case our pity, and in the other our indignation."

It was not his purpose to put his light under a bushel. He sought in every possible way to increase the



circulation of his paper, and soon had a paying list of 2,000 subscribers. In order to reach the creators of public opinion, he sent copies of the *Emancipator gratis* to a great many of them including the governors of all the States. This policy brought him back a number of sharp letters. I shall insert the one from Gov. Poindexter of Mississippi, merely stopping to say that this distinguished gentleman, in spite of his abilities and of his real services to the State of his adoption, was subsequently retired from public life because he had championed a measure prohibiting the religious instruction of slaves, this result having been brought about chiefly through the agency of the late Dr. William Winans, one of the foremost Methodist ministers in the Southwest.

“ASHWOOD PLACE, (MISS.) July 31.

Sir:

You have thought proper to address to me several numbers of ‘The Emancipator,’ edited and published by you, at Jonesborough, in Tennessee; an honor, which was both unsolicited and unexpected.

“The price demanded for your sheet annually, being *one dollar*, is to my mind, *conclusive evidence*, that you represent an association of individuals, in another section of the United States, who bear the expense of the work you have undertaken, and reward your labors; and that your position in the western country, has been selected with a view to economy. I regard it as an effort, mischievous in its tendency; designed to *sever the bond of social harmony*, which ought to be cherished, and strengthened in every part of the union, and totally unworthy of public patronage. I cannot, therefore subscribe, even one cent for your paper, and have no wish to receive it on any terms.

“The same providence, which has permitted African slavery in the new world, will point to the period of its happy termination. Every real christian & patriot, will look with patient hope, for the ‘consumation devoutly to be wished’ of that event, without resorting to means, cal-

culated, if not intended, to excite passions and prejudices, the most unfavorable to domestic tranquility, and national prosperity.

Your fellow citizen,

GEO. POINDEXTER."

The response to this gubernatorial epistle may be fairly described as *salty*. A few extracts must suffice here.

"The governor of Mississippi seems rather displeased than otherwise at my sending him the Emancipator, but I assure him that I had no such intentions, nor did I expect to receive anything from him for it, having directed one to every governor in the union. Three besides himself have given me to understand they did not want them. The governors of Georgia and Alabama wrapped them up carefully in newspaper form, and directed them back to me without subjecting me to more than newspaper postage, which was gentleman-like, but the governor of North Carolina sent his paper back wrapped up in such a manner as authorized the postmaster to charge \$1 postage, and Poindexter subjected me to 25 cents to inform me he did not '*wish to receive it on any terms,*' altho' he professes to think in the next breath that the business of itself is so poor that it must be supported by '*an association of individuals in some other section of the United States*'.

"He says, 'every real christian, and patriot, will look with patient hope for the consumation *devoutly* to be wished, of that event, without resorting to means calculated, if not intended, to excite passions and prejudices, the most unfavorable to domestic tranquility, and national prosperity'.

"How a *real christian* can wish and desire a thing *devoutly* (which signifies ardent devotion) and shew no marks of these desires by words, writings, nor actions, I cannot well conceive. I think such devoutness in christians is like faith without works. The apostle James had but low opinion of such faith, and such christians. But

that kind of (lively) faith and devout ardent wishing which produceth good works, is the only kind worth propagating or worth having."

I need hardly say that Mr. Embree opposed the Missouri Compromise with all his might. "Not another foot of slave territory," was his war cry. He also poured out the vials of his wrath on all the States, North and South, that passed laws prohibiting the incoming of free negroes into their bounds. In season and out of season, day and night, he labored for one thing only. It became a consuming fire in his bones. Speculations as to the probable outcome of his work, if he had lived to be an old man, would be at least interesting if not profitable. He left behind him a large family of young children, and has now a considerable posterity. At the beginning of the late civil war his only grandson bearing his name enlisted in the Confederate Army, and died of a disease contracted in that service. Such is the way of history.

But even as it was, the work of Mr. Embree and his fellow laborers did not fall to the ground. More and more, as the years went by, it enlisted the interest of many good citizens of the State. Helpers also came in from abroad, among them the father of the late Hon. W. E. Forster, the English Liberal statesman, whose grave is still shown to strangers about 16 miles from Knoxville, Tenn.

Citizens of all ranks and classes gave the movement their approval and support. The Churches looked upon it with a friendly eye. The Methodist itinerants, almost to a man, were in favor of the emancipation. The Presbyterians of that region were equally decided in their convictions. Rev. Dr. David Nelson, the famous author of the "Cause and Cure of Infidelity," a native of Washington County, and a brother-in-law of the late highly esteemed Chief Justice, James W. Deaderick, threw himself with great earnestness and eloquence into the advocacy of the proposed reform. Rev. Dr. Frederick A.

Ross—so I have been told—liberated and sent to Liberia more than forty men and women. A number of laymen followed the example of their clerical instructors, among others that very upright man and useful citizen, Judge S. J. W. Lucky. The Hon. John Blair, who was a ruling elder, and who for twelve years represented the First District in the United States Congress, became convinced that slavery was morally wrong, but could not see, as a practical question, how he could benefit his servants by manumitting them; and he therefore offered to give Dr. Nelson a bill of sale for them, authorizing him to dispose of them as his enlightened judgment might direct. Dr. Nelson, however, promptly declined to accept the responsibility. He was not the first man that has found it easier to proclaim an abstract principle of morals than to determine what that principle requires to be done in a given instance. The cases that I have mentioned are only a few out of many. I might multiply them indefinitely. These are enough for my purposes. They indicate the widespread prevalence of a sentiment of no ordinary character.

When the Tennessee Constitutional Convention of 1834 came together, it was flooded with petitions from all parts of the State, and especially from East Tennessee, praying for immediate emancipation. Nearly one third of the members of that body voted in favor of the action requested. But the majority turned a deaf ear to all entreaties, and spread upon the journal an elaborate paper written by that astute lawyer, John A. McKinney who sat for the County of Hawkins, in defense of their action. The remarkable thing about this paper, which I have published in full in the *Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church South* for April 1892, is that it fully and frankly concedes slavery to be a great evil, and predicts that in some way or other its abolition is sure to come. The "protest" of the minority, which was also made a matter of record, was as strong a document as

Wendell Phillips or William Lloyd Garrison ever wrote. It reads as if it might have come from one or the other of those radical reformers.

But after the year 1840—perhaps a little later—slavery came to be considered a fixed thing in Tennessee. Free debate concerning it was not longer tolerated, though many persons continued to cherish in silence the conviction that it was a great evil. Perhaps the last open utterance on the subject was in an address delivered by the Hon. John M. Lea before the Apprentice's Union at Nashville in 1841. Judge Lea is still living, as fine a specimen of a cultivated and high-minded gentleman as can be found in these United States. He is a son of the Hon. Luke Lea, who, as Congressman from the Knoxville District, secured David Farragut his position as midshipman in the United States Navy. I may also add that he was himself a large slaveholder, and treated his slaves with such humanity and consideration that when emancipation came they were all capable of making a comfortable support for themselves. By his own testimony, they are now—such of them as are still living—doing better for themselves than they did when they belonged to him.

The reasons for the sudden arrest of the reform that seemed to be imminent may be set down under four heads:

1. There was a natural resentment of the interference of the North, which, whether justly or unjustly, was looked upon as an impertinence.

2. There was a growing fear, fed by such incidents as the Nat Turner insurrection in Virginia, that the further agitation of the question would lead to tumult and insurrection. Men who knew something from history as to what a servile war meant, might be excused if they shuddered at the mere prospect of such a thing.

3. There was a perplexing doubt as to what would or could be done with the slaves if they were set free. Did not this doubt have some rational foundations? Do we yet know what the final results of emancipation are



to be? As late as 1866, the Hon. Horace Maynard predicted that it would prove "the euthanasia of the negro race." Is the man alive who would now venture to give any definite opinion on the subject? One thing is certain: the stroke of Mr. Lincoln's pen that set these ebon millions free raised almost as many questions as it settled.

4. In consequence of the invention of the cotton gin, slavery became, what it had never before been, a very profitable institution. Human greed and avarice were thereby enlisted in favor of its perpetuation. No wonder that it got a new lease of life. Let not our Northern friends be too critical of us on this score. They had no vested interests to interfere with the operation of their benevolent sentiments. The notion that if conditions had been reversed, they would have exhibited a loftier and more unselfish morality than the Southerners did, is one of those pleasant delusions which the attentive student of human nature does not think it worth while to consider with anything like a careful scrutiny. It were easy to be virtuous did virtue consist in denying to another man his cakes and ale.

All this is now past? Let us be thankful that it is so. Who does not rejoice in his inmost heart that no man, woman, or child can now be held in bondage where the flag of the Republic floats? Who does not wish that the emancipated slaves should enjoy to the full the fruits of their freedom in increasing wealth, growing intelligence, and an improved morality? To assess the responsibility of the different sections of the country for the introduction and perpetuation of the evil system from which we are now happily released, would be an impossible task. That is a matter that must be settled at a more august and impartial tribunal than has ever yet been set up on this earth. But we can, nevertheless, without thinking of the errors and mistakes of the past, address ourselves to the glorious work of lifting up all the citizens of our land to the highest level on which it is possible for them to stand. The past is history. But the present is in our hands.

## THE CHEROKEE INDIANS.

## THEIR EXPATRIATION FROM GEORGIA.

The situation of the Cherokee country was a most delightful one, affording every thing the heart could wish whether actuated by the best or worst motives. It lies in about 35 degrees north latitude, bounded north and west by Tennessee, on the south by Alabama and easterly by Georgia and North Carolina, comprising about 8,000 square miles. In 1802 it contained 11,175, the difference was subsequently sold to the United States for the use of Georgia. The country was well watered by living springs in every part. A lofty range of mountains stretches across the whole nation. In the southern part there are numerous fertile plains in part covered with tall trees. Here cattle in vast herds roam, horses are plenty for the ordinary uses among the Indians. Flocks of sheep, goats and swine live on the slopes of the hills.

On the navigable rivers the Cherokees had vessels engaged in commerce. The Spring opens in great beauty. The soil is excellent for corn, cotton, tobacco, wheat, oats, indigo, sweet and Irish potatoes, and these people in 1825 had begun to export cotton to New Orleans in their own vessels.

They had public roads and taverns with good accommodations and butter and cheese were common on the tables of the Indians. Neat and flourishing villages were coming into being. Cotton and woolen cloths were manufactured by native hands, and there was scarcely a family who did not raise cotton sufficient for its own use. The mechanical arts were considerably cultivated, but the Indians were mostly agriculturalists.

In 1819 there were about 10,000 inhabitants, and in 1825 they had increased to 13,563, all natives. There were also 147 white men married in the nation and 73 white women. Of slaves there were 1277. Negro slaves were bought of white men who brought them into the nation. It had been urged by some southern statesmen that the Indians were such barbarous wretches that they could not think of living beside them. Yet the poor Africans were sold by them to these barbarians. But unlike the whites in *one* particular they will not mix with their slaves.

The Nation was organized in 1820, and by a resolve of its national council, divided into eight districts, each of which had the privilege of sending four members to the legislature. Some of their laws and regulations were:

The importation of spirituous liquors into the Nation by white men was prohibited. If a white man took a Cherokee wife he must marry her according to their laws, her property was not affected by such union--no man was allowed but one wife. In each district were commissioned a Judge, Marshal, Sheriff and deputy and two Constables. No business was allowed on Sunday, and fences were regulated by statute. Intercepting and opening sealed letters was punished by a fine of \$100 and 100 lashes on the bare back. A will was valid if found, on the decease of its maker, to have been written by him and witnessed by two credible persons. A man leaving no will, all his children shared equally and his wife as one of them; if he left no children then the widow took one fourth, and the other three-fourths went to his nearest relations. Before the division into districts there was an organized company of light horse which executed the orders of Chiefs, searched out offenders, and brought them to justice. It was a fundamental law that no land should be sold to the white people without the authority of a majority of the nation. Transgressors of this law were punished with death.

But Georgia wanted their land, and by political intrigue and a perversion of treaty stipulations used "any

means to encompass an end." The Cherokees were tampered with, and eventually divided and ruined. "A house divided against itself cannot stand." But the bare recital of the events in the history of this people is sufficient to create the deepest feelings of commiseration in every breast, without any reflections from the historian.

Georgia finding that she could not drive the United States Government into her measures for the forcible possession of the Cherokee country, resolved to do so on her own account; but not having the pretext to go sword in hand and do it at a blow, she resorted to the equally condemnable course of management, which was to seize upon the country under color of law. Those laws made for the very occasion were so exceedingly oppressive that the Indians could not live under them.

The laws were passed Dec. 20, 1829, by the legislature of the State of Georgia and were of this complexion:—"It is hereby ordained that all the laws of Georgia be extended over the Cherokee Country. That after June 1st, 1830 all Indians then and at that time residing in said territory shall be liable and subject to such laws and regulations as the legislature may hereafter prescribe. That all laws, usages, and customs, made and established and enforced in the said territory by the said Cherokee Indians be and the same are hereby on and after the 1st day of June 1830 declared null and void; and no Indian or descendant of an Indian residing within the Creek or Cherokee Indians shall be deemed a competent witness or party to any suit in any Court where a white man is defendant." Such is a specimen of the laws alluded to, framed to throw the Indians into confusion, that they might be the more easily overcome, destroyed or forced from the land of their nativity.

The Cherokees could not live under the laws of Georgia, nor were they expected to. The laws were in conflict with the Constitution of the United States which says, "That no State shall pass any law or laws going to im-

pair the obligation of contracts." How could a Cherokee compel a Georgian to perform a contract?

The Cherokees were alarmed, remonstrance was met with contumely. They consulted eminent counsel, and brought their case before the Supreme Court of the United States where it was argued with ability by Mr. Sargeant and William Wirt, and a decree was finally and clearly given in favor of the Cherokees.

The Cherokees had by designing and avaricious men been divided into two parties; one temperate industrious and frugal; the other indolent, intemperate, roving, ignorant, always restless and ever ready to hear what any smooth-tongued miscreant had to say. They had increased in population by this time to 18,000 souls. Each of these parties had its leader and was known by his name. Mr. John Ross led the first, and Major Ridge the other. The Supreme Court had decided that Georgia must not execute her pernicious laws in and over the Cherokee country. Yet she did proceed to execute them, and finding that many of the Indians would not at once be forced away, resort was had to buying up such of the Chiefs and head men of the nation as money would succeed with. Finally a treaty was made with such men as bribery influenced, and eventually the Cherokees were forced beyond the Mississippi.

In the engagement entered into by Georgia with the U. S. government in 1802 there was no stipulation that the Cherokees should at any time be *forced* to sell their remaining lands, but when they were *willing* the price was not to be an objection; then the U. S. had the *power* to buy out the Cherokees. But in 1835 Georgia had become so clamorous, that "the government" thought best to make an attempt to treat with those Indians to go West. Accordingly the President appointed one Rev. J. F. Schermerhorn of New York to proceed to the Cherokee country for that purpose. He was told by the Indians that they



would not treat for the sale of their lands on any conditions. So he returned to Washington.

Schermerhorn's plan was to seduce some of the Chiefs by gratuities of money, he tried to get enough together to make a treaty that would bind all the rest—and on the 14th of March 1836, a treaty was published to the World at the city of Washington as the act of the Nation, notwithstanding a memorial signed by near 15,000 of the Nation. But it was soon apparent that if they would not sell their country *for what it was the pleasure of the government* to give, they would be driven from it without any thing; therefore all that was left for them to do was to get the best terms possible. So they agreed to abide such an award as the Senate should make, provided the Nation agreed to it.

Of that action Mr. Ross says, that he would not have complained if it had been “fully and fairly” obtained. But a resolution was submitted at midnight on the 3rd of March, just as the senate was about to separate, providing that the President ought to allow a sum not exceeding five million Dollars.

This resolution, proposed in a hurry, was carried in as great a hurry, and though a mere opinion not pledging either the President or the Senate to any consequent action, was said to be an “award,” and the Indians were told that they had engaged themselves to be bound by it. The Nation rejected the offer.

General Jackson now took the matter in hand, when he found they were reluctant to submit to what they never had any intention of agreeing to. He ordered Mr. Secretary Harris to inform them “that no propositions for a treaty would hereafter be made more favorable than those now offered, that this was the last proposition he would make to them, and that they need never expect another Dollar.

All further negotiation was cut off, and the Indians

had to submit to what they had long foreseen would probably be their only alternative.

The whites had become powerful and the Red Men had become weak. The House of Representatives made the appropriation. As soon as Congress had disposed of the Cherokee question, the President, apprehensive that trouble would arise between Georgia and the Cherokees, ordered General Scott to repair thither without delay. He was soon on the way with 2,000 men. This was in 1838. Governor Gilmore of Georgia had threatened a collision unless the work of expulsion was immediately begun.

But what did that excellent old General find on his arrival in the Cherokee country? Armed Indians behind every bush prepared to shed the last drop of their blood in defence of their country? No. Not a semblance of opposition was there. All was quietness, all were about their ordinary affairs in their own fields and at their own habitations. Having established his headquarters in the Nation, he issued a proclamation requesting them to assemble at certain points from whence they would be sent to Arkansas.

They obeyed the summons, and thus in due time the whole nation was removed.

The writer one day meeting Mr. O. P. Williams, a citizen of Nashville said to him, "how old are you?" he replied, "fifty-six." "How long have you lived in Nashville?" "All my life." "Do you remember when the Cherokees were driven out of Georgia?" "Yes, I was about fifteen years old at that time, and I remember distinctly those Indians coming to Nashville. I should think that there were ten thousand of them, that was the number I heard mentioned. I went down frequently to Lick Branch whilst they were here to see them. My stepfather was then living in Nashville. He had formerly married a Cherokee woman, and lived some years in the Nation and could speak their language. When his Indian wife died he came here and married my mother." I asked,

"Did all the Nation pass through Nashville in their migration?" He replied, "Oh no, only a portion came this way, they broke up into parties some going to their destination in one direction others taking different routes." "Was Mr. Ross the Chief with those who came this way?" "Yes," he answered, "Mr. Ross was here with his family and a very elegant family they were, in fact those Indians were very much civilized and acted like white people, there were many elegant people among them." "Did they camp out in tents, and how long were they here?" "They had," said he, "their wigwams and they were here about a week. When they left they went in squads a number of them were seen rambling about the woods below Nashville after the main body were gone. A man named Dunaway took two of the little Cherokee boys and adopted them, these boys grew up to be men and acquired some property they are both dead now."

The book of the Troubles and Miseries of these Indians, has never been published. Hundreds were swept off by sickness on their rugged road. Old and infirm persons fell under the fatigue and hardships of the journey; hundreds were buried in one awful catastrophe. As the steamboat *Monmouth* on October 31, 1837, with 500 immigrants was ascending the Mississippi it was run into by another vessel, and 311 of these miserable creatures drowned. It is said that the boat was an old condemned vessel hired cheap by the contractors for moving Indians. Wives left husbands on the way never more to join them, mothers were hurried from the graves of their children: Mrs. Ross, wife of the great Chief of that name, languished and died before reaching the unknown land to which she was bound—but I cannot go into these particulars.

What then are the fruits of this expatriation of the Cherokees? Deadly feuds among them, executions, and murders. It is well known that the principal men who sold their country Major Ridge, John Ridge (his son), Elias Boudinot, and others were executed in pursuance of

the laws of the Cherokees for their wickedness. It appears that from the time the Ridges and others executed the treaty of New Echota with Schermerhorn, their lives were forfeited in the minds of a certain part of the Nation, and they only waited a favorable time to put their resolution into execution. Our information of the massacre of Ridge and others is very indirect though circumstantial, and is as follows—When it became known to Ross that the lives of certain chiefs were to be taken he used all the means at his command to prevent it. But a party collected, and on Saturday June 22nd, 1839, the executioners, to the number of about forty, went to the house of John Ridge early in the morning before he was up, and took him from his bed, and murdered him in a manner too savage to relate, treating his lifeless body with all the indignity of ancient barbarians. They next proceeded in pursuit of Major Ridge, his father, who had the day before set out to visit some friends in Van Buren, Arkansas. He was overtaken near the foot of Boston Mountain, about 35 miles from his place of destination, and there shot from his horse, and died without hardly knowing why he had been so savagely dealt with. Thus fell Major Ridge in his 65th year, and his son at the age of thirty-seven. Of the death of Boudinot, Col. Bell, and two or three others, we are not informed.

P. M. RADFORD.

THE EARLY INHABITANTS OF TENNESSEE.

---

The origin of America's earliest inhabitants is, perhaps, more closely veiled in obscurity than that of any other nation of people. Solon tells that he learned from ancient Egyptian chronicles of the Athenian conquest, in early times, of an empire called Atlantis lying over against the Pillars of Hercules and stretching far to the westward, greater in extent than all Northern Africa. Shortly after this conquest, he tells us, Atlantis sank forever from view in the Atlantic Ocean. The historians told of a great nation of people there, superior even to Greece and Egypt in general culture and all the arts of civilization; perhaps the old Bible heroes, who knows? For another tradition in connection with this declares it the land from which Noah was saved at the time of the flood, and that the "flood" was only the submerging of Atlantis when nearly all the land disappeared beneath the water leaving only the shallows and islands of the West Indies to mark the burial place of the great continent. Reasoning from this hypothesis a writer in the *Journal of Education* several years ago set about proving the Indians descendants of those people who were living in Central America at the time when the flood wrested away the greater part of the fabled continent. As a proof the author pointed out the fact that the earliest evidences of American habitations were in Central America, where many of the ruined cities—themselves as old as Europe's oldest ruins—are found to rest on the crumbling pavements and dismantled dwellings of still older cities antedating history itself.

Another author claims the Indians are descended from none other than the "Lost Tribes of Israel," whom



history seems to have dropped after the bondage in Egypt, as the story of Judah's people is all that is preserved to us. They may have wandered through Asia for centuries, keeping a general eastward course. In time they may have mingled with their own Bible love the idolatrous faith of the Hindus, the fire reverence of the Parsees, the learning of the Chaldeans, and, probably, faint traditions of the prophets and kings that reached them from time to time from the motherland—traces of all these being preserved in the Indian's character. Another suggestion as to the Indian's origin is that of storm-driven vessels from China or Japan landing their human cargoes on the Pacific Coast to found a new nation.

Prof. Putnam's theory—and the most plausible one—is this: There came a race of people from Northern Asia, who crossed Behring Strait, traveled southward to California, thence eastward along the line of the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence to the Atlantic Coast. From there they established themselves in the mountains of the Northeast as far inland as North Carolina and Pennsylvania. Traces of another race, believed to have come from Southern Asia, were first found in Peru, again in Mexico, in the country of Zunis and Pueblos, and down the great western rivers of the Mississippi Valley. The final uniting of these two races, Prof. Putnam tells us, produced the American Indian, and evidences of the contact of the races are nowhere more abundant than in Tennessee. Whatever theory we may choose to accept, we will always have before us the indubitable proof of the association of the Indians with Asiatic people at some early period. A parallelism in religion, customs, architecture—if mound making may come in that list—and a likeness in physical form and feature is found to have existed. The mere fact that the American aborigines were sun worshipers is no proof that they were of Asiatic faith, for it is a natural step in every nation's de-

velopment to turn at some time toward nature and the natural phenomena on every hand, until a higher plane is reached and the God behind these things is manifest. But a proof may be found in the fact that the Indian emblems of the gods of the sun, moon and ocean were identical in every detail with the Hindu emblems. And here were found pyramids of earth, stone or wood erected for sacrificial purposes as in the Old World.

The geography of a country naturally determines the occupations of its people. The mountains, the sterile hillsides and chill climate of the Northeast produced a nomadic race, scouring hill and valley for game, and now and then coming down in bands from their Northern fastnesses to prey on the maize fields and storehouses of their less warlike neighbors. On the other hand the fertile valleys along the Mississippi and its tributaries early attracted the attention of the thrifty Zunis and some leaving the many-storied houses perched high in the clefts of the Canons came down the Red River and gradually spread throughout the Great Valley. There they built their towns and turned their attention to agriculture. To protect themselves from their hostile neighbors they built fortifications about their towns, oftentimes utilizing the defenses supplied by nature, as the angle at the confluence of two rivers, the waters forming two sides of defense and a line of earthworks the third. The family was the unit in these aboriginal governments, and great communal dwellings held all those related by ties of kinship. The ruins of every village show one very large mound in the midst of each cluster of small ones, and this marks the site of the great central lodge. Built on mounds made of the earth dug up in forming a ditch about the villages, these circular lodges were made of sufficient size to accommodate from five to fifteen hundred people. A great fireplace in the center afforded room for many separate fires, and divisions of poles radiated from this center forming stalls, one for each family. Near the wall

and overhead hung the provisions, mats, garments and pottery of the whole *gentes*.

It is wonderfully interesting to note the structure of these mounds, most of the general features of their arrangements being similar. Around the great central mounds were smaller ones arranged generally in a hollow square—these were often the graves of the dead, others at regular intervals apart were evidently for sacrificial purposes or watchtowers, while the outer rows were for defense.

The center of the most enlightened of the mound building people was in the Cumberland Valley, and there they are known as the Stone Grave Race from the number of stone and clay sarcophagi used in burying the dead. Thousands of these graves dot the Great Basin of Middle Tennessee.

The villages there—to judge by the mounds—must have resembled those in Alabama of later date of which one of De Soto's followers—"the Gentleman of Elvas"—wrote, describing with soldierly pride the admirable fortifications—the deep moat, the palisades of heaviest logs set at intervals with watchtowers and furnished with loopholes to guard the far-stretching fields of maize.

The zenith of the Mound Builders' civilization must have been reached several hundred years before the coming of the Spaniards, but their arts of pottery and weapon making and of constructing earthworks they have transmitted to their Indian descendants, who to this day in the far West, practice them to a limited extent.

It would have been interesting to watch the development of this isolated people. Every other rising nation in history has had the advantages of contact with some race with the effect of encouraging them to emulation, but these stood alone, and with vague tradition behind them and a hopeless future before, worked out their own barbaric systems of government and society.

It seems pathetic to think of the weeks passed in pa-

tient lifting and carrying of bags of earth to build the mounds, with never a domestic animal to lighten the burden; of the long summer days spent in mixing the pounded shells and moist clay to be shaped into vessels by the deft-handed women; of the careful chipping, chipping of flint, chert, chalcedony or quartz held in leather-covered hand and pecked with horn or flint implements until the arrow or spear point was shaped. The burial mounds contain the treasures and tools of the dead close by his side, and we can thus identify the potter, the arrow maker, the weaver, the medicine man, the worker in malleable copper, and even the trader—for he had traveled to the sea for shells. In some tiny graves were placed the crude rattle, the clay doll, the little bone playthings, an act that draws us closer to those Indian mothers of long ago, for “one touch of nature makes the whole world kin,” and mothers will be mothers until the end of time.

Gradually the Mound Builders, mingled with bands of the less progressive nomads of the North and after a hundred years or so degenerated into the Indians that De Soto and subsequent explorers knew—Cherokees, Chickasaws, Shawnees, Creeks.

Down the *Great Trace*, which is a long valley lying between the mountain ranges extending from the Adirondacks of New York to the Sand Hills of Alabama, there continued to come larger bands of that wild, warrior race then known as the Six Nations, and the Southern Indians knew no peace. The contest for Tennessee was sharp and long, and the many hard-fought battles gave to Kentucky and Chickamauga Creek their names—“Dark and Bloody Ground,” and “River of Blood.” Finally, over a hundred years before the coming of the first white men, the contesting parties withdrew as if by common consent from the disputed soil, and Tennessee became a veritable garden spot where the wild game came unharmed. And so there were few permanent Indian settlements, a few Uchees in the Cumberland Valley, the Chickasaw villages

at Memphis, the Chickamauga villages, and scattered towns up the East Tennessee Valleys constituted the Indian population in Tennessee a hundred and twenty-five years ago. Their principal strongholds were on the rivers where their hereditary knowledge of fortifications was utilized, and where they waited in palisaded villages, to defend their hunting grounds against the encroaching white settlers, floating down the unknown streams to establish, with strong hand and fearless heart, the 'biding place of a glorious people in one of the God-given, garden spots of the world.

ANNA B. A. BROWN.

(Watauga Chapter, D. A. R.)

Memphis, Tenn.

---

### THE COCKE FAMILY OF TENNESSEE.

WILLIAM GOODRICH, PHILADELPHIA, PA.

---

The compilation of the names connected with any American family would, no doubt, be of interest to those who are in any way related, and the result filed away for occasional reference. Were it possible to make a genealogy interesting to others than the one family in question, some incidents in the life of each one named might be given, to be read with pleasure by the world at large. Such a history, for many reasons, is an impossibility; the living will not speak of themselves, and the dead pass away leaving little of record save in exceptional cases, where a life has been of more than usual event, sufficiently so as to cause publication of deeds beyond the ordinary.

Even the mere accumulation of names is more difficult than would be imagined. People addressed in courteous manner asking for simple information, easy to be given, fail to reply, doubtless saying to themselves, "Here's another crank." So when the compiler tries to place in form, consecutive as possible, the result of his labor, he finds how barren, after all, this result must be and how imperfect.



Macaulay says that "a generation which forgets the achievements of its ancestors is not likely to achieve anything which will cause it to be remembered by posterity." A charming writer who often has articles upon persons and things in this vicinity, remarked in one of his letters that "aside from any pride in things of the past, there is no more agreeable diversion than to get one's self occasionally into the life of the generation that is gone," and I fully agree with him.

The method pursued in tracing the Cocke family from the earliest known immigrant has been one of interest, taking one back to Colonial times and its customs, causing one, so to speak, to live in the past, and to fancy one's self as part of that great collection of friends who formed the Colony of Virginia.

How pleasant it is to read of those times when everyone kept open house, and strangers were most welcome, bringing to the inmates news from the outside world, of which they heard so little, content to live happy and self contained.

What merry times there must have been when for weeks at the same house fun and frolic were ever present! The open air giving enjoyment in daytime, breathed into lungs quickened by exercise on horseback, riding from plantation to plantation or social visits, or following hounds across country. At night, after the generous supper proverbial to Old Virginia, one can imagine these happy people enjoying themselves in many ways, not the least being dancing to the strains of the old-time fiddle.

The festivities incident to marriage are well known, and served to bring together numbers both from the near by plantations and the distant ones, the journey by carriage being by easy stages from one friend's house to another's, ensuring both comfort and pleasure.

Christenings also were made a great deal of and were the means of bringing together the more immediate members of the family, ensuring the fortunate infant a happy start if the good wishes of kindred could avail. Sports of various kinds were entered into with zest, horse-racing being a favorite one. (See Virginia Magazine of History, April, 1896, page 409.)

In a recent address by Judge Thayer, of Philadelphia, upon Washington, I find a sentence which, in describing the habits

of the Father of his Country, may serve to verify what is said above. It reads:

"You would find him (Washington) leading the life of a Virginia gentleman and great landholder, very busy in the cultivation and management of his farms, overseeing his overseers, shipping his flour and tobacco to England and the West Indies, looking after his servants and taking an active part in all that went on in the countryside, fond of dancing, fond of cards, fond of the theatre, fond of fox-hunting and particularly fond of horse-racing, coming to enjoy it frequently at Annapolis and to the Jockey Club races at Philadelphia, fond of society as it was at that period in Old Virginia, where it was no disparagement to a gentleman to be drunk occasionally after dinner, but never himself having been known upon any occasion to be in that condition. . . . These must have been the Elysian days of his life when he lived the lord of his own broad acres, engaged in the most congenial employments in the midst of the friends whom he most loved."

These Virginians were good churchmen, and the name of Cocke is frequently found in the Parish Registers as vestryman.

Thomas Cocke, whose will is recorded in 1697, leaves towards the buying of a bell for Henrico Parish Church one thousand pounds of tobacco and cask.

These old wills are in themselves interesting reading, and generally begin with a confession of faith. The will of Thomas Cocke, above-mentioned, is a good example and commences as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Cocke, being at the present time in health and of a sound and perfect memory, thanks be to God, but considering the mortality of all mankind have made this, my last will and testament:

"Item. I give and bequeath my soul to God, my Maker, hoping that for the merits of Jesus Christ, his only Son and my only Saviour and Redeemer, that he will pardon and forgive me all my sins and accept of his death and sufferings as a full satisfaction for all mine offenses, according to his faithful promise, and being well assured that his word is true and his almighty power sufficient to raise up my body from the dust and reunite

it to my soul again, that both body and soul may enter into eternal joy through Jesus Christ my Lord and only Saviour, to dwell with him in perfect bliss for ever and ever. Amen.

"Item. I bequeath my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors (in my garden)." Then follow his various bequests.

The court records of the counties in the older part of Virginia have been carefully examined. Many old wills and deeds have been brought to light, showing descent from father to son, and so on. Sometimes a link in the chain has seemed broken, but diligent search and patient waiting have finally welded the links, making complete the chain of descent.

One instance may be stated where it seemed as if I must give up proving by documents that which I felt confident was correct. The late war caused to be destroyed many records, yet I had hoped to find the will of one Stephen Cocke recorded in Prince George County. It, however, was not to be found. I had previously found in "Hening" where in 1720 an act was passed authorizing Abraham Cocke to sell entailed lands. I had reason to believe that Abraham Cocke was the son of Stephen Cocke, and could I have had Stephen's will would have proved it. Believing that the Act of the House of Burgesses would name Abraham Cocke's father, I searched the Virginia records only to find that the copy of the Act was lost. Here was a block, apparently, until I remembered that copies of all transactions of the House of Burgesses were sent to the Virginia Company in London. So I wrote to England and after due time received a copy of the Act which enabled Abraham Cocke to sell lands entailed to him by his father, Stephen, thus substantiating my belief and making complete the chain of descent.

It is not my purpose to go into details of the earlier members of the Cocke family, who lived in Virginia, either in Henrico or adjacent counties. This part has been most carefully gone over by Mr. James Cocke Southall, who has published the result of his labors in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, his first article appearing January, 1896, followed later by others. Any one interested in the family would do well to read these publications, for they will

feel amply repaid after reading Mr. Southall's carefully prepared and interesting history.

(No. 1.)

Richard Cocke is the first of the name noticed in the records of Virginia, and came over about 1630. He was County Commandant or Lieutenant Colonel of Henrico County and Member of the House of Burgesses for several years, of which record is preserved for the years 1632-1644 and 1654. He was twice married and left five sons and one daughter, viz.:

2. Thomas.
3. Richard.
4. John.
5. William.
6. Richard (the younger).
7. Elizabeth.

A peculiar custom of these times may be noticed in his giving two of his sons the same name (that of himself), Richard. He was a man of considerable note and wealth, and his will provides liberally for his children.

(No. 2.)

The Tennessee Cocks are descended from Richard Cocke through his eldest son, Thomas Cocke (2), who was born in 1638 and died in 1696. Sometimes styled Thomas Cocke of Pickethorne Farm. He married Margaret Jones (widow), mother of Maj. Peter Jones, founder of Petersburg, Va.

Was member of House of Burgesses, 1679.

Justice for Henrico County, 1678-1680.

Coroner for Henrico County, 1680.

Sheriff for Henrico County, 1688.

He inherited from his father Malvern Hills, on which are a flour mill and two tanneries. He left six children.

8. Thomas.
9. Stephen.
10. John.
11. James.
12. Agnes.
13. Temperance.

## (No. 9.)

The Tennessee Cockes are in turn descended from his second son, Stephen Cocke (9), born 1664, died 1717. Married, first, Mrs. Sarah Marston, 1688; second, Martha Bannister, 1694. He inherited from his father, Thomas Cocke, the Malvern Hills, and left two children.

14. Abraham.

15. Agnes.

## (No. 14.)

Abraham Cocke moved to Amelia County, where he died in 1759. There has been found no record of his marriage to enable me to give the name of his wife. but conjecture is that he married a Stratton. He owned large estates in what is now Nottoway and Lunenburg Counties and possessed several slaves. In his will, dated 1759, he divided all between his six sons and four daughters.

16. Peter.

17. Abraham.

18. Stephen.

19. Thomas.

20. John.

21. William.

22. Mary.

23. Agnes.

24. Martha.

25. Elizabeth.

He was Sheriff of Amelia County, 1751; Justice, 1745-1750, and Vestryman Nottoway Parish, 1749.

## (No. 21.)

William Cocke was the youngest son of Abraham Cocke, and, marrying Sarah Maclin, moved westward to the Watauga and Holston, and becomes from this time (about 1774-75) identified with this section, and his history is that of this locality, which, later on, under his and kindred spirits, was to become Tennessee. His biography has already been published. (See American Historical Magazine for July, 1896). His children were:

26. John, married, first cousin, Sarah Stratton Cocke (144).



27. Sarah, married Jos. Anderson, Hawkins County, Tenn.  
One child, Amanda, married Col. Sam'l. Bunch.
28. Martha, married Nathaniel Buckingham, Aberdeen,  
Miss. One child, S. H. Buckingham.
29. Thomas, born 1785, married Mrs. Creed; no children.
30. Sterling, married, first, Eliza T. Massengill; second,  
Caroline Jones (161).
31. Elizabeth, married Judge John F. Jack, of Pennsylv-  
vania; six children.
32. Rebecca, married John Brown, from Ireland; acci-  
dentally shot and killed by her husband.
33. Stephen, married, 1860, Miss Willing, of Mississippi.  
One son, Hopkins Buckingham Cocke, of Fort  
Worth, Tex. He was for many years Chancellor of  
Mississippi.

(No. 26.)

John Cocke married his first cousin, Sarah Stratton Cocke (144), daughter of Stephen Cocke (18), and Amy Jones, of Amelia County, Va. Born in Brunswick, Nottoway County, Va., 1772, died Rutledge, Grainger County, Tenn., Feb. 16, 1854.

He received a public school education, studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced.

He is first publicly mentioned as Representative from Hawkins County to the First General Assembly of Tennessee at Knoxville, 1796. He was the most prominent man from that section during his entire life, and was repeatedly sent by his constituents to represent them in both the State and National Legislatures. He was:

Representative from Hawkins County to First General Assembly of Tennessee, 1796.

Representative from Hawkins County to Second General Assembly of Tennessee, 1797.

Senator from Grainger County to Third General Assembly of Tennessee, 1799.

Representative from Grainger County to Seventh General Assembly of Tennessee, 1807.

Representative from Grainger County to Eighth General Assembly of Tennessee, 1809.

Representative from Grainger County to Ninth General Assembly of Tennessee, 1812.

Speaker of the House of the Ninth General Assembly of Tennessee, 1812.

Representative from Grainger County to Twenty-fifth General Assembly of Tennessee, 1843.

Speaker of the House of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly of Tennessee, 1843.

Representative of the Second District of Tennessee to the Sixteenth Congress of the United States, 1819.

Representative of the Second District of Tennessee to the Seventeenth Congress of the United States, 1821.

Representative of the Second District of Tennessee to the Eighteenth Congress of the United States, 1823.

Representative of the Second District of Tennessee to the Nineteenth Congress of the United States, 1825.

He was essentially a man of forceful character, one born to lead and command, yet of nobility, able to bear up under extraordinary vicissitudes.

Honored politically during his life by his fellow-citizens by frequently representing them, as above, both in the State and National Legislatures, he also held prominent military rank. Commissioned Sept. 13, 1813, as Major General, he commanded the East Tennessee troops in the Creek war, which he led with honor and success. The Creek war served to bring out the finest points in his character, and showed the nobility of the man able to bear up under calumny and wait for time to vindicate his motives and actions. Transportation in those days was almost an impossibility, and commissary supplies most difficult to procure, yet he pledged his fortune and influence to furnish the troops, succeeding where others failed.

Gen. Jackson and Gen. Cocke were both Major Generals, the former's commission antedating the latter's by a day, thereby giving him seniority. Various failures in Jackson's plans served to embitter him, and he turned upon Gen. Cocke the vials of his wrath.

Parton, in his life of Jackson, says: "A scapegoat is one of the necessities of balked human nature. Gen. John Cocke, of East Tennessee, who had conferred so amicably with Gov. Blount and Gen. Jackson at the beginning of the war, was the

individual destined to serve in the capacity of scapegoat to the embarrassments and calamities of the campaign. He stands accused in all the narratives of the Creek war, first, with neglecting his duty, and, secondly, with frustrating Gen. Jackson's plans, through an unworthy ambition of gaining separate advantages over the enemy." Gen. Jackson caused Gen. Cocke to be arrested and sent to Nashville for trial. "A court-martial composed of his bitterest enemies and Jackson's most devoted personal friends was caused to sit upon his trial. Specifications and charges involving his whole conduct as an officer during the entire term he was in service were filed against him. He was tried; all the testimony which could operate to his prejudice was heard, and after a most thorough investigation he was not only acquitted of every charge and specification, but unanimously acquitted with honor, and that, too, by a court composed of his most bitter enemies."

In 1817 he was appointed one of the commissioners to run the boundary between Georgia and Tennessee. Some time previous to 1820 he fought at Cumberland Gap a duel with a man named Dardis, who was wounded and afterwards died from the effect. The cause for this affair I have been unable to ascertain. The Tennessee School for Deaf and Dumb was started by Gen. Cocke. The Hon. John L. Moses, in his historical sketch of the school, says: "The school owes its origin to the benevolent impulses and the prompt and persistent action of Gen. John Cocke, of Grainger, who was a member of the Senatorial branch of the General Assembly.

"On Dec. 20, 1843, a bill providing for the establishment in Nashville of an institution for the blind, being in its third reading before the Senate, Gen. Cocke moved to amend by the addition of a section providing for the appropriation of \$2,000 for putting a deaf and dumb school in operation at Knoxville. After the substitution of \$1,000 for \$2,000 the amendment was adopted and the entire bill was rejected by a vote of 11 to 13. On the following day the vote was reconsidered and other amendments were adopted. The vote on Gen. Cocke's amendment was reconsidered by a majority of three, but was again adopted by a majority of one and the bill was finally passed in the Senate on Dec. 21, 1843, by a vote of 13 to 12. The bill went to the House, where, on its third reading, Jan. 26, 1844,

it was rejected by a majority of three, but the vote was subsequently reconsidered, and the bill in the form in which it had left the Senate was passed by the House Jan. 29, by a majority of fifteen votes. The friends of the institution have ever held Gen. Cocke in grateful remembrance."

Children of John Cocke (26) and Sarah Stratton Cocke (144):

34. William Ellis, physician.
35. Mary, married Dr. James King, Knoxville, Tenn.
36. Sarah Maclin, married Judge Wm. B. Reese, Chancellor of Tennessee, 1831.
37. Eliza Amy, married Marcus D. Bearden, Knoxville, Tenn.
38. James Richard, physician.
- 39 (a) Thomas Stratton, lawyer, moved to Missouri.
- 39 (b) Pleasant Sterling, physician, Talladega, Ala.
40. Frederick Bird Smith, Texas.
41. Stephen; died in infancy.

(No. 30.)

Sterling Cocke married, first, 1814, at Buffalo Creek, Grain-ger County, Tenn., Eliza T., daughter of Michael Massengill; one child:

42. William Michael, born July 16, 1815, died, —, Nashville, Tenn.

Married, second time, at Springfield, Ky., 1818, his second cousin, Caroline Jones (161). Children:

43. Richard Jones, married second cousin, Eliza Ann King (58).
44. Mary, married first cousin, Stephen H. Buckingham, Aberdeen, Miss.
45. Caroline, married Col. James K. Simpson, Rogersville, Tenn.
46. Sarah M., married Dr. J. H. Carriger, Knoxville, Tenn. One son, John S. Carriger.
47. John S., married Mary, daughter of Dr. J. W. Moore, Jefferson County, Tenn. Lives at Dora, Coos County, Ore.

Sterling Cocke was a member of the Legislature of Tennes-

see from Grainger County to the Eleventh General Assembly, 1815.

State Senator from Campbell, Grainger and Claiborne counties to the Twelfth General Assembly, 1817.

Solicitor General Third District of Tennessee, 1817 to 1835.

Died Aug. 13, 1857. Buried at Mooresburg, Tenn.

(No. 34.)

William Ellis Cocke was born Sept. 25, 1795. Married, 1814, Margaret E. Rogers, of Rogersville, Tenn. Died Nov. 29, 1868. His wife, Margaret E., died 1854. Both are buried at Rutledge, Grainger County, Tenn. Children:

48. Sarah Francis, married second cousin, William M. Cocke (42).

49. Joseph.

50. John (Jr.), married first cousin, Lavinia King (59).

51. Mary R., married Judge Thos. W. Turley, Twelfth Judicial Circuit, 1846.

52. Margaret E., married, 1843, Warham Easley.

53. William Ellis, married Kate Ashby, Culpeper, Va.

54. James Richard, married, first, Mrs. Beatty, Murfreesboro, Tenn.; second, Mrs. O'de Neal, Mississippi.

55. Stephen Marcus, married Mary Fain, Dandridge, Tenn.

56. Eliza, married Wm. B. Franciscus.

57. Lucy Ann, married Pitzer Lyons, Fayette County, Missouri, 1858.

(No. 35.)

Mary Cocke married, 1817, Dr. James King, of Knoxville, Tenn.; died 1859. Children:

58. Eliza Ann, married second cousin, Richard Jones Cocke (43).

59. Lavinia, married first cousin, John Cocke, Jr. (50).

60. Joseph.

61. William.

(No. 36.)

Sarah Maclin Cocke married Judge Wm. B. Reese, Chancellor of Tennessee, 1831-1836. Children:

62. John James, Colonel Confederate army.

63. William, died 1891, Nashville, Tenn.



## (No. 37.)

Eliza Amy Cocke was born in Rutledge, Tenn., April 22, 1803; married, July 25, 1820, to Marcus D. Bearden, of Knoxville, Tenn.; died, Knoxville, Tenn., March 20, 1835. Children:

64. Sarah Ann, married William Goodrich, New Haven, Conn.
65. Margaret Rebecca, married Rev. C. D. Smith.
66. John Telemachus, married Mrs. Frances B. Stille.
67. Richard Rufus, married Martha Gaines.
68. Marcus Josephus, married Amelia Rankin.
69. Mary Eliza, married, first, William J. Taylor, Philadelphia, Pa; second, Rufus McClung, Knoxville, Tenn.

## (No. 38.)

James R. Cocke, M. D., married, first, Alice Hagan. Children:

70. John James; moved to Iowa.
71. Pleasant Sterling; moved to Iowa.

Married, second, Margaret King, of Virginia; one child:

72. Albert; died.

## (No. 39 a.)

Thomas Stratton Cocke married Julia Harle, of Jefferson County, Tenn.; moved to Missouri.

## (No. 40.)

Frederick Bird Smith Cocke, born 1813; married, 1833, Eliza Rogers, of Rogersville, Tenn.; moved in 1856 to Kerr County, Texas. Children:

73. John A.
74. Foster.
75. Frederick.
76. Gabriel.
77. Mary Eliza.

## (No. 42.)

William Michael Cocke was born July 16, 1815; married Jan. 15, 1835, to his second cousin, Sarah Francis Cocke (48); died at Nashville, Tenn.

Represented the Second District of Tennessee in the Twenty-ninth Congress of the United States, 1845.

Represented the Second District of Tennessee in the Thirtieth Congress of the United States, 1847.

Children:

78. Elizabeth T., born Oct. 31, 1835; married Oct. 7, 1857, William H. Turley, Knoxville, Tenn.; died Feb. 21, 1859.
79. Margaret Lavinia, born April, 1837.
80. Charles, born 1838; died March 31, 1865.
81. William M., born 1840; died in infancy.
82. William M., born May 6, 1842; married, April, 1872, Maria Johnston, of Asheville, N. C.
83. Sarah Francis, born Sept. 6, 1844; married J. E. Rankin, Asheville, N. C.
84. Emma, born Jan. 15, 1849; married, 1867, John Strong, Knoxville, Tenn.; died.
85. Ellis, born Sept. 1, 1850; lives Moorestown, Tenn.
86. Mary B., born Sept. 3, 1853; married Wm. D. Wadsworth, Montgomery, Ala.

(No. 48.)

Sarah Francis Cocke married second cousin, William M. Cocke (42). (See No. 42).

(No. 50.)

John Cocke, Jr., married first cousin, Lavinia King (59). Children:

87. Laura, married Col. H. C. Gillespie, Knoxville, Tenn.
88. Ella, married Overton Lea.
89. John; died infancy.

(No. 51.)

Mary R. Cocke married Judge Thomas W. Turley. Children:

90. Pauline; died infancy.
91. Theophilus A.
92. William H., married his cousin, Elizabeth T. Cocke (78).

(No. 53.)

William Ellis Cocke, married Kate Ashby, of Culpeper, Va.; one child.

93. Margaret, married --- Reed.

(No. 54.)

James R. Cocke, married, first, Mrs. Beatty, Murfreesboro, Tenn. Children:

94. Walter, lawyer.

95. James R., physician, Boston, Mass.; married, second, Mrs. O'de Neal, of Mississippi; one child.

96. Miriam.

(No. 59.)

Lavinia King, married first cousin, John Cocke, Jr. (50). (See No. 50).

(No. 64.)

Sarah Ann Bearden, born, April 13, 1822, at Knoxville, Tenn., married Dec. 22, 1840, at Knoxville, Tenn., by Rev. Wm. Mack, to William Goodrich, of New Haven, Conn. Children:

97. James, born Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 15, 1842; married Dec. 15, 1869, to Sallie, daughter of David Lockett, of Macon, Miss.; died, March 13, 1882.

98. William, born New Haven, Conn., Jan. 12, 1845; married Sept. 29, 1875, Helen, daughter of Anthony Groves, Jr., of Philadelphia, Pa.

99. Caspar Frederick, born Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 7, 1847; married Sept. 4, 1873, Eleanor, daughter of Charles Milnor, of New York.

100. Henry Whitney, born Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 11, 1848; died Philadelphia, Pa., June 22, 1849.

101. Joseph King, born Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 13, 1850; married, first, April 17, 1882, at Boston, Mass., Mrs. Hattie Lovejoy, nee Wingate; married, second, May 12, 1896, Mary, daughter of J. B. Kremer, Carlisle, Pa.

102. Sarah Annie, born Philadelphia, Pa., June 8, 1852; married Sept. 26, 1871, William Earp, of Philadelphia, Pa.

103. Hattie Whitney, born New Haven, Conn., Feb. 27, 1858; married Feb. 13, 1888, William T. Kirk, Jr., of Philadelphia, Pa.

(No. 65.)

Margaret Rebecca Bearden, born March 29, 1824; married Sept. 21, 1847, Rev. C. D. Smith. Children:

- 104. Marcus, born June, 1848.
- 105. Ella Drayton, born 1851.
- 106. Charles Charlton, born 1853.
- 107. Emma, twin Ella, born Oct. 13, 1858.
- 108. Ella, twin Emma, born Oct. 13, 1858.
- 109. Frank Taylor, born 1859.
- 110. Mary, born 1860.
- 111. Cornaro Vance, born 1863.

## (No. 66.)

John Telemachus Bearden, born Knoxville, Tenn., Aug. 18, 1826; married Sept. 6, 1859, Mrs. Frances B. Stille. Children:

- 112. Lula; died.
- 113. Ella, born Jan. 4, 1861; married Andros H. Jennings.
- 114. Laura, born July 13, 1863; married Wm. R. Whitthorne.

## (No. 67.)

Richard Rufus Bearden, born Knoxville, Tenn., March 29, 1828; married May 30, 1849, Martha Gaines; died, Luling, Tex., March 30, 1879; one child:

- 115. Matthew Gaines, born Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 20, 1852.

## (No. 68.)

Marcus Josephus Bearden, born Knoxville, Tenn., April 23, 1851; married June 3, 1858, Amelia Rankin, Asheville, N. C. Children:

- 116. William Rankin, born Asheville, N. C., Jan. 6, 1860.
- 117. Mary Elizabeth, born Greenville, S. C., Dec. 20, 1866.
- 118. Eugene Marcus, born Greenville, S. C., Aug. 25, 1872.

## (No. 69.)

Mary Eliza Bearden, born Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 9, 1834; married, first, 1854, William J. Taylor, of Philadelphia, Pa. Children:

- 119. John Madison, born Lancaster, Pa., July 4, 1855.
- 120. Caroline Jones, born Winchester Farms Md., Aug. 5, 1859.
- 121. William Johnson, born Winchester Farms, Md., Oct. 13, 1861.

Married, second, Philadelphia, Pa., June 10, 1872, Rufus M. McClung, of Knoxville, Tenn.; one child.

122. Rosalie Heaton, born Knoxville, April 7, 1873.

(No. 82.)

William Michael Cocke, born May 6, 1842; married Maria Johnston, of Asheville, N. C., and has six children.

(No. 83.)

Sarah Francis Cocke, born Sept. 6, 1844; married J. E. Rankin, of Asheville, N. C., and has six children.

(No. 93.)

Margaret Cocke, married ——— Reed; one child:

123. William Ellis.

(No. 99.)

Caspar Frederick Goodrich, Commander U. S. N., born Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 7, 1847; married Sept. 4, 1873, Eleanor, daughter of Charles Milnor, of New York. Children:

124. Eleanor, born Yokohama, Japan, Oct. 19, 1876.

125. Milnor, born Newport, R. I., Dec. 20, 1878; died Oct. 29, 1888.

126. Caspar, born Florence, Italy, May 4, 1881.

127. Garnet Wolseley, born Florence, Italy, Oct. 22, 1882, died July 5, 1883.

128. Gladys, born Washington, D. C., June 14, 1886.

(No. 102.)

Sarah Annie Goodrich, born Philadelphia, Pa., June 8, 1852; married Sept. 26, 1871, William Earp, of Philadelphia, Pa.; one child.

129. Ellen Fobes, born Feb. 26, 1872.

(No. 103.)

Hattie Whitney Goodrich, born New Haven, Conn., Feb. 27, 1858; married Feb. 13, 1888, William T. Kirk, Jr., of Philadelphia, Pa. Children:

130. Allan Goodrich, born Philadelphia, Oct. 30, 1888.

131. Dorothy, born Philadelphia, Feb. 10, 1891.

132. William T. born Beverly, N. J., May 5, 1895.



## (No. 115.)

Matthew Gaines Bearden, born Philadelphia, Jan. 20, 1852; married at Hillsdale, Miss., Jan. 12, 1871, Allie, daughter of John D. Cooper, of Claiborne County, Miss. Children:

133. Richard Rufus, born Knoxville, Tenn., Aug. 22, 1872.

134. Norman Cooper, born Knoxville, Tenn., Feb. 26, 1875.

## (No. 119.)

John Madison Taylor, M. D., born Lancaster, Pa., July 4, 1855; married at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 15, 1879, Emily, daughter of Dr. Henry E. Drayton, of Philadelphia. Children:

135. Edith Moore, born Philadelphia, Aug. 11, 1880.

136. Percy Drayton, born Philadelphia, Sept. 8, 1882.

137. Mabel Heyward, born Philadelphia, Nov. 9, 1884.

## (No. 120.)

Caroline Jones Taylor, born Winchester Farms, Md., Aug. 5, 1859; married at Philadelphia, Pa., April 10, 1879, James Maynard, of Knoxville, Tenn. Children:

138. James, born Washington, D. C., Nov. 6, 1881.

139. Horace, born Washington, D. C., Dec. 2, 1884.

## (No. 121.)

William Johnson Taylor, M. D., born Winchester Farms, Md., Oct. 13, 1861; married at Jenkintown, Pa., April 29, 1891, Emily Buckley, daughter of John S. Newbold, of Philadelphia, Pa. Children:

140. Phoebe Emlen, born Philadelphia, March 3, 1892; died March 19, 1894.

141. Newbold, born Philadelphia, Sept. 13, 1893.

142. Marian, born Philadelphia, March 9, 1895.

143. William Johnson, Jr., born July 3, 1896.

Descent from Stephen Cocke (18), of Amelia County, Virginia:

Stephen Cocke (18), married Amy Jones. Children:

144. Sarah Stratton, married, first cousin, Gen. John Cocke, of Tennessee, and died August, 1853, at the house

of her brother-in-law, Sterling Cocke (30), Mooresburg, Hawkins County, Tennessee. Children given under John Cocke (26).

145. Maria, married first cousin, William Cocke Lacey, son of Martha Cocke (24), and Theophilus Lacey.
146. Mary, married, first, her cousin, William Cocke Ellis, son of William Ellis and Mary Cocke (22); married, second, Richard Jones, Springfield, Ky.
147. Thomas J., married Lucy Nicholson.
148. Richard, married Miss Watkins.
149. Rebecca, married, first, her first cousin, William Cocke Cross, son of Elizabeth Cocke (25), and John Cross; married, second, Mr. Harbison; moved to Missouri; died 1833.
150. Stephen J., married Harriet Nantz.
151. Elizabeth, married William Browne, Petersburg, Va.

(No. 145.)

Maria Cocke, married first cousin, William Cocke Lacey. Children:

152. John.
153. Mary, married first cousin, Rev. William D. Jones D. D. (156), son of Mary Cocke (146), and Richard Jones.

(No. 146.)

Mary Cocke, married, first, her first cousin, William Cocke Ellis; no issue; married, second, Richard Jones, of Springfield, Ky. Children by second marriage:

154. Caroline, married second cousin, Sterling Cocke (30), son of William Cocke (21), and Sarah Maclin.
155. Eliza, married first cousin, William Brown (172), son of William Browne and Elizabeth Cocke (151).
156. William D., married first cousin, Mary Lacey (153).
157. Stephen W.

(No. 147.)

Thomas J. Cocke, married Lucy Nicholson. Children:

158. James N., physician.
159. Stephen William.

- 160. Thomas Richard.
- 161. Martha, married — Winston.
- 162. Elizabeth.

(No. 148.)

Richard Cocke, married Miss Watkins, and moved to Kentucky. Children:

- 163. John, married Elizabeth, daughter of Gov. Pope.
- 164. Richard H., married Mary, daughter of Secretary of Treasury, — Guthrie.
- 165. Mary W., married Judge Ringgold, Little Rock, Ark.
- 166. Frances, married Frederick Trapwall, Little Rock, Ark.

(No. 149.)

Rebecca Cocke, married, first, her first cousin, William Cocke Cross. Children:

- 167. John, married Miss Howell, St. Louis.
- 168. Maria, married Dr. Benjamin Armistead Jones, Alabama; married, second, Mr. Harbison. Children not known.

(No. 150.)

Stephen J. Cocke, married Harriet Nantz. Children:

- 169. Susan Frances Jones, married Hugh McElroy.
- 170. Stephen Frederick, married Ann Augusta Bland.
- 171. Thomas Robert, married Miss Bland.

(No. 151.)

Elizabeth Cocke, married William Browne, of Petersburg, Va. Children:

- 172. William, married first cousin, Eliza Jones (155).
- 173. Stephen.
- 174. Eliza, married John Jewett, Mt. Sterling, Ky.

(No. 153.)

Mary Lacy, married first cousin, Rev. Wm. D. Jones, D. D. (156). Children:

- 175. Lacey.
- 176. Theophilus.
- 177. Florida, married ———; lives Kemper County, Mississippi.

(No. 155.)

Eliza Jones, married first cousin, William Browne (172).  
Children:

- 178. Richard, married second cousin, Mary Jones McElroy (183).
- 179. William M., married Miss Kizine, Springfield, Ky.

(No. 156.)

William D. Jones, married first cousin, Mary Lacey (153).  
(See No. 153. preceding).

(No. 157.)

Stephen W. Jones, married Miss ——. Child:

- 180. Stephen, lives in Louisville, Ky.

(No. 164.)

Richard H. Cocke, married Mary Guthrie. Child:

- 181. James Guthrie, lives in Russelville, Ky.

(No. 169.)

Susan Frances Jones Cocke, married Hugh McElroy.  
Children:

- 182. Robert Armistead.
- 183. Mary Jones, married second cousin, Richard Jones Browne (178).

(No. 170.)

Stephen Frederick Cocke, married Ann Augusta Bland.  
Children:

- 184. Ella.
- 185. Anna.
- 186. William R.
- 187. Stephen Frederick, C. S. A.; died in Marietta, Ga., in command of his company.

(No. 171.)

Thomas Robert Cocke, M. D., married June 12, 1839, Miss Bland; lives in Victoria, Tex. Children:

- 188. Thomas V.
- 189. Medora, married Mr. Taylor.
- 190. Hadjie, married —— Storne.
- 191. Gualka.

## CORRESPONDENCE OF GEN. JAS. ROBERTSON.

KNOXVILLE, December 11th, 1792.

*Sir,*

In your communication of the application of the Chickasaws for corn you said nothing about the delivery and I supposed it was to be at or near your own house, but by the accounts you send me it appears that you have paid for the delivery at the Chickasaw Bluff. Surely if the Chickasaws have corn given to them, they can afford to carry it down the river themselves; they know as well how to do it and can do it with greater safety than the white people. Do you not see, if corn is delivered at the Bluff that the Chickasaws will use much more than they would if they themselves are to be at the trouble of fetching of it, and that besides the Chickasaws, the Chactaws will be petitioning for corn at that place? and how can it be refused them since it has been granted to the Chickasaws? You are to cause no more to be delivered at the Bluff, nor any other place except at or near your own house, unless you should find it absolutely necessary to preserve their friendship for the United States at this critical time, and if you have promised them that more shall be sent to the Bluff, you had best be at the expense of sending an express to Piomingo to let him know he must send for it, for I repeat again if you send it to the Bluff that the Chickasaws will use much more than they otherwise would, and the Chactaws will next petition for a supply also at that place.

It is observable in the accounts you sent me that the Captain runs "James Robertson, Brigadier General of Mero District." It ought to be "James Robertson, Deputy Superintendent," for the transaction was in your



capacity as my Deputy and not connected with the duties as a General. And in stating your account against me, you are to add your title of Deputy after your name, for I am debtor to you as Deputy. All accounts are to be made up and closed at the Treasury quarterly and yearly and you will please as early as may be after the last day of December Instant to state yours up to that day inclusive and forward it to me with the Vouchers, in which you must include not only the account now sent me but every other to that day of whatever nature it may be, observing if you do not that you will be forever precluded from any future right of exhibiting of it. Have it well and fairly stated and vouched. MR. Deadrick's hand is a good one. In all cases I would advise the taking duplicate vouchers, lest some should be lost on the path by the Indians. It is common in public accounts where that reason does not exist.

I wished you had explained for what use the powder was. If it was for the Militia, it ought to have been a charge against the Contractor, Col. King, but if for the Indians it is a proper charge against me. You cannot use too much particularity in your accounts, and in all cases of delivery of articles to Indians, you ought to have certificates thereof by some person or persons who saw the delivery. These certificates need not be on your account against me, but on a different piece or pieces of paper and should contain an account of the articles delivered as to quantity and quality and the time and place but not the price. You will take care to have both certificates and vouchers made in a good hand writing on a quarter of a sheet at least. No accounts from the Northward since writing you by Russell nor any information from which I can form an opinion when to expect Mr. Allison. The Hanging Man informs me that two parties of Indians of sixty in each party have gone for Cumberland twelve days, for War. I hope they will meet a repulse similar to that given at Buchanan's Station. There is

reason to believe that Captain Hanley is not killed but a prisoner in the Lower Towns and to hope that he may be restored to his country and family.

I am your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson.

---

KNOXVILLE, January 5th, 1793.

*Sir,*

Upon the Battalion commanded by Maj. Sharpe being discharged for which I have issued an order of this date, you will order out a sub altern for the Cavalry with eighteen horsemen and a company of infantry, both to range on the frontiers for the protection of Mero District, and case of the discovery of the approach of Indians with hostile intentions or appearances, you will order out such part of your brigade as shall be sufficient to repel them and protect the inhabitants against their attacks, observing on all occasions, to discharge such numbers so ordered in addition to the above mentioned numbers soon as the danger shall have appeared to cease. I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier Gen'l Robertson,

Mero District.

---

KNOXVILLE, Jany 8th, 1793.

*Sir,*

You are to consider my order of the 5th as conclusive with respect to calling out the Militia, and none are to be considered in service unless they have been or shall be ordered on duty by you, and I repeat again that all orders must be in writing.

Col. Winchester did not write me as you supposed he would. I am taught to believe the party of Indians who fired on Davidson's horse were led in after the horses that Cassleman and associates stole from them near the

mouth of the Crow Creek. Such parties do great injuries and no party whatever must be permitted to pass the Indian boundary, neither with nor without orders from you unless by your order in pursuit of such Indians as have committed murder or stole horses.

The time of meeting with the Headmen and warriors of the Cherokees at South West point is the 17th day of April, until when from the measures I have taken and the present disposition of the Nation, I expect a profound peace.

One company of Infantry and twenty-five cavalry of General Sevier's Brigade only are retained in service, and both will continue at So. West point until the arrival of the regular Troops unless sooner removed by order of the Secretary of War. I have paid Mr. Alexander Ewing 95 Dollars 87 Cents and given a due bill or note to Mr. McGavock for the balance of the corn for the Chickasaws 404 Dollars 13 Cents. I wish you had not written so pressinglly for the payment to Mr. Ewing for it was with great difficulty I could pay him, and I was obliged to do it by an order on Dr. Deadrick. You ask for arms to support the Blockhouses. You will observe the company of Infantry as well as the cavalry are to be ordered to range; and I would advise that you order them frequently to range out along or near the paths on which the Indians generally come in to do mischief, and sometimes to waylay those paths at a distance from the settlements. Indians forced on in this way would become very shy of your frontiers. A few weeks past nine Shawneese passed the lower Towns on their way to the Creeks and Chactaws to endeavor to induce them to join the Northern Indian confederacy in war against the United States.

It is here said by persons well acquainted with the Cherokees and Chickasaws that war is like to take place between them, and is also said that the Chactaws and Chickasaws have killed four Creeks; the truth of these reports must be known to you, and you will give me the

earliest information of whatever hostile intentions may manifest themselves among the Chickasaws and Chactaws. I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier Gen'l Robertson,

Mero District.

---

KNOXVILLE, February 2nd, 1793.

*Sir,*

Inclosed is a proclamation issued by Governor Blount as you will observe for the purpose of dispursing a riotous combination of lawless People assembled at Gamble Station. On the back of the proclamation I have given you a sketch of his Excellency conduct on the occasion, etc.

About 2,000 stand of arms has arrived at this place with a large quantity of ammunition etc, also one brass six pounder. Tho the Governor is sanguine in his expectation of a permanent peace with the Indians he has just sent dispatches to all the headmen in the Cherokee Nation with Peace talks; they certainly have made overtures to him for peace.

I am with respect and esteem Dr Sir,

Your humble Servant,

J. WINCHESTER.

Gen'l Robertson.

---

KNOXVILLE, February 13th, 1793.

*Sir,*

Your letter of the 30th, ultimo was handed me yesterday, containing an account of the recent murders and depredations in the district of Mero which I most sincerely lament.

The necessity for turning out an Ensign Command must undoubtedly justify the measure and if murders and depredation are still to be committed by the Indians you will order out additional number not exceeding a

company including the Ensign Command above alluded to and give them orders to range for the protection of the frontiers, taking care to call out for the command of it vigilant active officers; where this company, should you call it out, and the troops already in service, shall range, is submitted to your better judgment, but range constantly they must, and not remain lurking in idleness about the frontier houses.

It would appear to me if the Rangers were active and vigilant watching the common paths of incursion parties of Indians that some check might be given them and deter them from so frequently troubling your frontiers. Your order for ranging must be limited to the Indian boundary. I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig'r General Robertson, Mero District.



## SOME PIONEER LETTERS.

[The original of the following letter of David Crockett, was presented to the AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, by Miss Kathleen Seat, a descendant of Captain Seat, to whom the letter is addressed.

The photograph given below is reduced to about one-half the size of the original. The reader, by using his imagination to double the size of the photograph, will be able to conceive the bold handwriting of the famous pioneer. All criticism of his grammar is left to the reader.

His spelling is indicative of his character; bold, original, and sufficient for the occasion; differing somewhat from the standards, but about equal to them in judgment.]

Washington City 26 January 1829

Dear Capt

I have taken the liberty of directing a number of my addresses to to my constituents to you which I hope you will do me the favour to give them as wide circulation as possible in your country and you will confer a particular favour on your friend I know of no person in your town better qualified to do me this favour than your self we have nothing new here and is doing but little business in Congress I am in as fine health as you ever saw me and I hope these lines will find you enjoying the same

Respectfully your obedient

Capt Seat— David Crockett

ANOTHER LETTER OF DAVID CROCKETT.

---

[Presented to Senator L. D. Hamner, by Hon. John Green Hall, ex-Representative of Tipton County, and presented by Senator Hamner to the Tennessee Historical Society. The original copy of the following letter is illegible in many places, which the blanks indicate.]

WASHINGTON CITY 9th June 1834

*Dear Sir*

Your favour of the 28th may was recd by this mornings mail and I will hasten to answer its contents—

In the first place I will give you my reason for voting against the Bank Committee being raised I give the vote and have never regreted it in the first place if you will examin the proceedings you will See that a large majority had voted the Bank to death that it never was to be rechartered this was desided well the President had drawn all the governmint money out of it now I would like to know what right Congress had to Sind a Committee to examin it in fact It looked to me Just like taking a man up and hanging him and then Sumining a Jury to try whether he was gilty or not So with the Bank they thought they had killed it and they Concluded that if they Sent their Committee it would rais an exitemint in the Country and prop up Jacksons Sinking popularity Who was this Committee that was Sent on to investigate the Bank You know in our Country whin a Juror once Sets and gives his opinion on a Case he is never more a Competent Juror in the Same Case

There is Francis Thomas from Maryland that was one of the most Clamorous members of the Bank Committee at the last Congress and Said all he Could against it and he is now made Chairman of their fameouz Committee of which I have Sent you one of their reports and you will See our partial Speaker made five Jackson men & two antiJackson men Serve on the Committee you will get Both the reports and you can Judge for your Self

As for retrenchment I have always went for that I voted for it in Committee of the whole but when the final vote was taken I was not there I had been for Some time labouring under a Complaint with a pain it my breast and I Concluded to take a travel a couple of weeks for my health—I knew they would do nothing more than to pass the appropriation Bill that was all the vote I regretted not being there at But if you will examin you will See the whole delegation voted against it however I have not examined their votes on the ays and nays but they all voted against me on Committee

We will adjourn if the Senate agree to our Resolution on the 30 of June So I fear I will have a Bad Chance to get up my land Bill I have Been trying for some time and if I Could get it up I have no doubt of its passage—know of no opposition to it ——— whole delegation will go for it ——— are to Close this Congress and ——— more than to establish An—— Jackson the governmint of —— Great nat— he now holds —— Sword & purs and Claims it B—— Constitution a powar never —— of by any other presedent

I must close in hast and rimain your friend & obt  
Servt

DAVID CROCKETT

WM HACK ESQ.

Denmark

Madison Cty

Tennessee.

[Found among the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society.]

CHEROKEE NATION, CHICCAMOGGA DIST. June, 12th. 1828

*Dear Sir*

I herewith send you some of our Cherokee News paper, printed in this Nation, Edited by a Cherokee which will show how fare we have advanced in Civilization very little news in this Country. Only

from Georgia, Concerning, "Cherokee lands" "& Georgia rights" &c. Are now becoming popular topics of editorial talk in some of the georgia papers, if ever the state of Georgia attained her wishes, it will be by fair & friendly means when the united States shall purchase & the Cherokees Voluntarily relinquish, the Country, & receive an equivalent, But it is Expected they will act Independently for themselves, as freemen, & as rightfull oweners of the land, We are aware that force is talked off, but is nothing more as yet, & it is our Opinion that it will not be carried into effect, either by the U. States or the State of Georgia, this great Nation, this land of Civil, & religious liberty, will not disgrace itself, by driving away with the point of the bayonet a few hand full of Indians, for a small tract of Country, & because these Indians would not sell it to them, it would be more honorable and highly becoming, if those who wish to make the Cherokee question a matter of private Conversation, & public harrangues, will pay attention to decorum and propriety of language, this would be the best Course for if there Cause is Just it will not require intemperate language to disclose the truth, & if their cause is unjust which we rather think is the Case, they will be saved from much mortification,

We have not seen yet a georgian permanently occupying Any part of the Cherokee Nation, and in fact none have ever attempted to Settle it without being driven out by Order of the united States, the determination of the Cherokees not to remove is Considered insolent, & the reason of this insolence is Ascribed to the Protection of the U. States, it is true the G. Goverment have greatly befriended us, And it is well for us, for if it had been Otherwise, we would most Assuredly have been devoured fifty years ago, but it is not true that they have become insolent from this fact, we have been respectfull, to our Father, the President And we wish to preserve the same respect, though we have refused to sell our Country to

him, but is it a crime to refuse to sell ones property? is an inferior person accounted guilty when he Conscientiously withholds his possession from his Superior, in this land of liberty it ought not to be, We claim the Privileges of free men, and wish to have the right of disposing, of our lands to the U. States, when, And in what way we please, I Remain your Cherokee Friend &c

ARCHEY FIELDS

P. S. Give my respects to Joseph Cavin, & Matt Martin your son A. F.

Those News paper with other types are in Cherokee  
CAPT. MATTHEW MARTIN

Bedford County near the Beach Grove West Tennessee.



## EDITORIAL NOTES.

---

### SOME EARLY MAPS OF TENNESSEE.

---

The Chair of American History at the Peabody Normal College is now engaged in gathering the early maps of Tennessee. A number of old maps have been found in various stages of decay, which will be reproduced in a form suitable for display at the Centennial Exposition. Among these are Catesby's map in 1722, old maps in 1756, 1777, 1778, Daniel Smith's maps in 1793, and 1799, Rhea's map, etc.

A very interesting map of recent date is the map of the Indian Treaties, showing the successive cessions by the Indians. This map was prepared about ten years ago, by W. R. Garrett to illustrate a paper read by Hon. John M. Lea before the Tennessee Historical Society. It shows that every foot of land in the State was obtained by purchase from the Indians.

In connection with the early maps, the following letter from Mr. E. S. Chesbrough to Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey will be of interest to historians:

ROOM 25, 175 LA SALLE ST.,  
CHICAGO, ILL., July 17, 1880.

DR. J. G. M. RAMSEY, Knoxville, Tenn.

*My Dear Sir:*—I was very much gratified with the receipt of March 28th and did not dream then that so long a time would elapse before you would get an answer. Since then I have been east and visited the historical libraries of Boston and New Haven. In Boston they re-

ferred me to the public library of this city. In New Haven they showed me a history of Tennessee, which had a very interesting theory of the origin of the name of the French Broad River. I was going to copy it, but on turning to the title page, I found the author was J. G. M. Ramsey. The only other item of apparent interest I could find there was the statement that sometime about 1750 (?) some Frenchmen were murdered by Englishmen on the Tennessee (then called Kallamak) River. Unfortunately I could not find the copy I made of this statement, after my return home, but if it is new to you, I can get a friend there to copy it again. I find nothing in the public library or the Historical Society's collections here, that throws any new light on the subject.

I enclose with this tracings from three old maps I bought in Europe upward of twenty years ago, one dated 1756, one 1777 and one 1778.—If you have never seen copies of them before, I think they may be of importance to you as showing the original boundaries of Virginia and New England, and of Virginia and Carolina, *west* of the Mississippi. It will amuse if it does not interest you to find Powell's River so strangely situated on the maps of 1777 and 1778. I cannot recognize the name of any town such as tradition says once existed at your old homestead, but you will find on these tracings a number of old names of places, most, if not all, of which, I fear are mythical. I have other maps, still older than these, but so far as Tennessee is concerned, you cannot recognize a name or a thing on them. One of them has a range of mountains where the Ohio River should be. On one of my maps there is an extract from a grant which extends the bounds of North Carolina westward to the South Sea.

I fear I shall not be able to visit Tennessee again this year, but should Providence call me that way, I shall be most happy to see you.—

Hoping to hear soon if the enclosed tracings are of

any interest to you, or suggest further information I might obtain, and with best regards to Mrs. Ramsey and the other members of your family, I remain,

Yours most truly,  
E. S. CHESBROUGH.

---

A correspondent desires answers to the following questions:

1. What is the meaning of the Indian word, "Echota?"
  2. What Indian words or phrases would express—"Iron Hill"—"Deep Well"—"Three Ponds"—"East View"—"Water flowing three ways?"
- 

Another correspondent requests the insertion of the following query:

The late Rev. Howard Malcom, D.D., LL.D., was the son of John James Malcom and Deborah Howard who were married in Philadelphia in 1798.

John James Malcom was the son of John Malcom and Hannah Roberts who were married in "St. Michaels and Zion Church," Philadelphia, in 1772.

Hannah Roberts was the granddaughter of Hugh Roberts one of Wm. Penn's Council.

Who was the father of John Malcom? There is a vague tradition that he was a sea captain during the Revolutionary War and was lost at sea.

Any information on this line will be fully acknowledged by Granville Malcom, Haverford, Penn.

---

Prof. Brunner writes:

Please tender Mr. Radford my thanks for his contribution on "Old Fort Loudon" situated in this (Monroe) County. But please have him or the printer correct the spel-

ling of the name of our beautiful River. Tellico, not Jellico, is the English form for Tahlequah, the Indian name. The River is wholly in this County, and gave name to the county seat, ere it was changed from Tellico to Madisonville. Hundreds of deeds and other documents have the word "Tellico," but never "Jellico." There is a Jellico north of Knoxville, and great is the demand for Jellico coal. But Tellico is southwest of Knoxville and has no coal mines.

In the first part of Mr. Radford's article, he often has "Tellico" all right; but later he uses "Jellico," and in one instance he has "Taliguo," evidently a variation of the Cherokee "Tahlequah." Let us not confound Tellico and Jellico. They are two places many miles asunder.

Very respectfully,

J. H. BRUNNER.

[The above-mentioned error in the spelling of the Tellico River was not the fault of Mr. Radford. Charge it to the printer.]

---

The Centennial Exposition with its interesting historical features is arousing among the people of Tennessee an enthusiasm which has never been manifested before.

Our few historians and our venerable historical Society have worked patiently for many years. They have gathered the materials, and have preserved many records, but they have never gained a popular hearing. Their printed works have remained on the book shelves, and their relics have lain unnoted in their cases.

The introduction into the schools of the study of Tennessee history, the establishment of the Chair of American History by the Legislature, the publication of this Magazine, and other historical publications have payed the way for the general popular interest elicited by the Centennial Exposition.

The evidences of this general interest are seen in a number of excellent pamphlets on historical topics, such

as the capital monogram of Mr. Edward T. Sanford on the Constitutional Convention of 1796, and a flood of historical literature in the newspapers.

Among these newspaper contributions may be noted the work of Mr. Flournoy Rivers running through successive numbers of the *Pulaski Citizen*, consisting of citations from old Minute Books, the "State Constitutions" by Mr. G. F. Milton, in the *Nashville Banner*, the article of Dr. F. W. Moore on the Admission of Tennessee, in the *American*. The newspaper publication which has excited the most widespread enthusiasm is the "Centennial Dream" by Dr. R. L. C. White in the *American*. So general has been the interest excited by the "Dream," that all the libraries public and private have been ransacked, librarians have been kept busy, and all persons supposed to be acquainted with early records have been besieged in person and by letter to aid in solving the questions propounded. With a view of extending the circulation of this interesting historical inquiry, and of placing it in permanent form for the future reference of historians, we give below the publication in full as it appeared in the *Nashville American*, March 7, 1897:

#### A CENTENNIAL DREAM.

Having spent an afternoon in wandering about the Centennial grounds, I had devoted the evening to Haywood, Ramsey and other chroniclers of early Tennessee history. These two circumstances combined were doubtless the cause of a singular dream which I had that night. I thought that I stood in the Auditorium, and saw congregated within its walls many of the famous men and women of the past whose names are closely interwoven with the history of our State. They seemed to constitute a convention of some kind; and, although the assemblage had not yet been called to order, the chair had already been taken, very appropriately, by the illustrious patriot whom Andrew Jackson styled "the Father of Tennes-



see" (1), while the publisher of the first newspaper issued in the State (2) acted as Secretary, assisted by the first native historian of Tennessee (3), the founder of the first "campaign paper" established west of the Alleghanies (4), and the editor of the first Abolition paper issued in the South (5).

Seated upon the platform were several persons who seemed to have been designated as Vice Presidents of the meeting. There was the statesman who defeated another eminent Tennessean for Speaker of the National House of Representatives, and was in turn defeated by him (6); the only two United States Senators from Tennessee who were ever expelled (7, 8); the only Confederate State Senators from Tennessee (9, 10); the man of whom an ex-President of the United States said that he was "the greatest natural orator in Congress" (11); the United States Senator who published the first map of Tennessee (12); "Old Bullion" (13); and the patriot who, on resigning his seat in the Senate because he could not conscientiously obey the instructions of the Legislature, said: "For myself, I am proud that my State can, in my person, yet produce one man willing to be made a sacrifice rather than sacrifice his principles" (14).

An interesting quartet, near the stage, consisted of the member of the first Constitutional Convention who proposed the name "Tennessee" for the infant Commonwealth (15); the eminent statesman who said of the first Constitution of Tennessee that it was the least imperfect and most republican of any which had been adopted up to that time (16); and the Presidents respectively of the second and third Constitutional Conventions (17, 18).

Seated together, a little farther back, were two men who signed the act ceding "the Territory South of the Ohio" to the United States (19, 20); the Virginia statesman in whose honor, at the suggestion of Andrew Jackson, a county was named, in recognition of his earnest advocacy of the admission of Tennessee into the Union (21);

the man who gave in the Senate the casting vote which secured that admission (22); and the commissioner who was sent by the Confederate Government to effect the withdrawal of Tennessee from the Union (23).

Chatting pleasantly together in one corner of the hall, was a notable group of women, comprising the wife of whom her husband left the record that she was a "being so gentle and yet so virtuous, slander might wound, but could not dishonor" (24); the only female for whom a Tennessee county has ever been named (25); the pioneer maiden who, in endeavoring to escape from Indians, fell into the arms of the soldier who afterwards became her husband (26); and the beautiful Irish girl who was the cause of the disruption of a President's Cabinet (27); while near them "the Pocahontas of the West" (28) stood silently listening.

A remarkable group was composed of the famous general whose name was bestowed on the largest area ever embraced within the limits of a single county (29); a nobleman whose ancestral name, in abbreviated form, is borne by a Tennessee county (30); the explorer who named the Cumberland Mountains and River (31); the Governor by whose misspelled name a large part of Tennessee was known for many years (32); the Revolutionary soldier in whose honor the first settlement on the Cumberland was called (33); and the famous explorer whose mysterious death, within the limits of the county which now bears his name, has never been satisfactorily explained (34).

A picturesque trio consisted of the leader of the first body of white men who ever set foot on the soil of Tennessee (35); the first white man who erected an edifice within its limits (36); and the nobleman whose titular name was given to the first structure built therein by English speaking people (37).

Grouped modestly in the rear of the hall were several men whose dress and accoutrements proclaimed them

pioneers. There was the famous "big foot hunter" who lived in a hollow tree (38); the man whom the Indians called "the fool warrior" on account of his reckless bravery (39); the commander of a marvellous expedition by water, of which it has been said that "it has no parallel in modern history" (40); the man for whom the oldest town in the State was named (41); the first white child born in Tennessee (42); the first white child born in Nashville (43); and the bridegroom of the first marriage ceremony performed west of the Cumberland Mountains (44).

Just beyond these, leaning on their Deckhard rifles, stood three men who would have attracted attention anywhere—the celebrated backwoodsman who left an engraved record to designate the spot where he had "cilled a bar" (45); another, equally famous, who relates in his autobiography that he killed one hundred and five bears in less than a year (46); and still another who shot thirty-two of these "varmints" during one winter, within seven miles of Nashville (47).

I was much interested in the appearance of a number of intellectual looking men who sat together, engaged in earnest conversation. There was the man who founded the first educational institution in the Mississippi Valley (48); the first minister who preached regularly to a Tennessee congregation (49); the bishop whose journal forms a valuable contribution to the history of early times in this State (50); the President of the first non-sectarian college chartered in the United States (51); the classmate of Daniel Webster who founded the first academy for females in Tennessee (52); and the eminent educator who declined successively the presidency of seven universities and colleges in other States, in order that he might continue his chosen work in this (53).

Immediately in rear of these were the illustrious savant who first mapped the Gulf Stream, and demonstrated the feasibility of a submarine cable (54); the first State Geologist of Tennessee (55); a distinguished surgeon who

served professionally in the armies of three countries (55); and the young physician who, while perishing in a snow-storm on Mont Blanc, kept a record of his sensations for the benefit of science (57).

Just across the aisle sat the first Chief Justice of Tennessee (58), the judge who, after having been Chief Justice of Kentucky, removed to this State and became the greatest criminal advocate in the history of its bar (59); the first judge who was ever impeached in Tennessee (60); the eminent jurist who wrote President Jackson's farewell address (61); and the judge whose singular death from the attack of an infuriated turkey gobbler was regarded by the early settlers as retributive justice for official oppression (62).

A literary group was composed of "the father of Tennessee history" (63); the famous printer whose name a short-lived commonwealth once bore (64); the English author who founded a colony in this State which was named for the scene of his best-known book (65); a Tennessee editor who was afterward elected to a seat in the British Parliament (66); the author of "Hymns to the Gods" (67); and "Sut Lovengood" (68).

In a prominent position in the centre of the hall was a man who was Governor of two States of the Union (69); a governor of Tennessee who was buried in two States (70); the first man who became Governor by virtue of his position as Speaker of the Senate (71); one who was elected Governor, but never inaugurated (72); a Governor who was presented by a grand jury as a public nuisance (73); one to whom a celebrated author referred to as having given to his official station "the ill-savor of a corner grocery" (74); the only person present at the death of Henry Clay except the members of his immediate household (75); the editor famous as "the fighting parson" (76); and the man who, by casting the entire vote of the State at a national convention, although he was merely a chance bystander, gave a new word to Tennessee politics (77).

A distinguished looking body was composed of the Revolutionary General to whom 25,000 acres of land in Tennessee were granted by legislative enactment (78); a famous fighter under Jackson who was said to have been "a great General without knowing it" (79); a naval officer who was master of a vessel at twelve years of age, and whom one of the best-known American poets has styled

"The sea-king of the sovereign West,  
Who made his mast a throne" (80);

the Tennessee postmaster to whom Andrew Jackson bequeathed a sword (81); the Colonel of the famous "Bloody First" (82); and the "grey-eyed man of destiny" (83).

Elsewhere were to be seen the man who supplied the funds which equipped John Sevier for King's Mountain (84); the man who furnished Jackson all the cannon balls used by him at New Orleans (85); the first man who coined silver money in Tennessee (86); the owner of the first steamboat that ever landed at Nashville (87); the man who inaugurated the movement for building the first railroad in Tennessee, and was long known as "Old Chattanooga" in consequence (88); the man who exchanged a cow and calf for the hill on which the State Capitol was afterwards built (89); the man who bought the ground on which a large part of one of the most important cities in the State now stands, for a rifle, a mare and a pair of leather breeches (90); the discoverer of the Yosemite Valley (91); the famous philanthropist who was chiefly instrumental in the founding of a State asylum for the insane (92); the author of the first bill for the establishment of a normal school in Tennessee (93); and the patriotic citizen who erected, at his own expense, the first monument to the memory of John Sevier (94).

A striking pair was composed of the man in whose veins circulated the blood of four races, and who simultaneously held commissions in the armies of three countries and was loyal to none (95); and the Choctaw Chief who was graduated at the University of Nashville; and of whom



Charles Dickens has said that he was "as stately and complete a gentleman, of nature's making," as he had ever met (96). Another pair, quite as striking, consisted of the first permanent settler at French Lick (97); conversing volubly in his own tongue with a royal personage who visited Nashville in his youth, and afterwards became a king (98).

Just then, the presiding officer arose and gave a premonitory rap with his gavel. As he did so, I saw, slipping furtively out of a rear door, "the great western land pirate" (99), closely followed by the man who was instrumental in bringing him to justice (100).

R. L. C. WHITE.

---

#### EXPLANATORY.

The references in the "Dream" above are to persons who were either natives or residents of Tennessee, or in some way connected with Tennessee history.

The word "Tennessee," whenever it occurs in the "Dream," does not necessarily signify the present State, but is used as a matter of convenience to indicate the area of territory embraced at any period within the same limits.

While some of the hundred names may be more difficult of discovery than others, there are no "catch questions," and all facts necessary to the preparation of a complete list of correct answers are accessible in print.

---

#### THE PRIZES.

1 First Prize, cash.....	\$ 75 00
1 Second Prize, cash.....	50 00
1 Third Prize, cash.....	25 00
1 Fourth Prize, cash.....	20 00
1 Fifth Prize, cash.....	15 00
1 Sixth Prize, cash.....	10 00
1 Seventh Prize, cash.....	5 00

7 Subscriptions to <i>The Daily American</i> , 3 months each, \$4.....	28 00
11 Subscriptions to <i>The Daily American</i> , 6 months each, \$2.....	22 00
<hr/>	
25 Prizes, aggregating.....	\$250 00

The first prize, as above, will be awarded to the person sending the largest number of absolutely correct answers, the second prize to the person sending the next largest number, and so on to the end of the list. If two persons shall each send an equal number of correct answers, which are more than the number of correct answers sent by any other person, the first and second prizes will be combined and divided equally between such persons, thus giving each of them \$62.50. The same plan of award will be pursued in case three or more persons send the same number of correct answers.

Competition is restricted to subscribers of *The Daily American*, who have paid their subscriptions for at least three months, or to a member of their immediate family, only one competitor being allowed for each three months' subscription. Those who are not already subscribers can enter the competition by remitting the price of three months' subscription with their list of answers.

#### REGULATIONS.

1. The competition will close at noon, Saturday, May 1, by which time all lists of answers must have been received at the business office of *The American*.

2. Answers must be written with ink, and on only one side of paper of commercial note size. Type-written lists are preferable for convenience of examination, but this is not indispensable.

3. Write the names in order, and number them consecutively on the left side of the page, giving the Christian name and surname in full, with any intermediate initials. For example, if the name of the person alluded to was

"John James Smith," either that or "John J. Smith" will be counted as a correct answer; but "John Smith" or "J. J. Smith" will not.

4. Write your name and postoffice address at the top of the first page. If you are not a subscriber, but are a member of the immediate family of one who is, add his name and his relationship to you.

5. Place the list of answers in an envelope, and address it, "*The American*, Nashville, Tenn." writing across the left end of the envelope the words, "Centennial Competition." Be sure to prepay the postage in full.

Finally, do not be discouraged if you fail to make a complete list. There are twenty-five prizes, and we do not expect half that number of people to find all the names which are disguised in the "Centennial Dream."

---

We are indebted to Mr. John M. Bass, Secretary of the Tennessee Historical Society, for the following:

Extracts from bound copies of the *Knoxville Gazette*, November 1791, to July 1795, in the collection of the Tennessee Historical Society.

"Issued by G. Roulstone and R. Ferguson, printers, at Knoxville. Seat of Government of the United States of America, South of the River Ohio."

---

#### *Entertainment.*

The subscriber informs his friends and the public that he will open a HOUSE of ENTERTAINMENT at Rogersville, on the first of March next, and will use his utmost endeavors to give satisfaction to those who may favor him with their custom.

DAVID HAMBLIN.

Dec. 30, 1791.

---

THE ELECTORS of the district of Washington (Virginia) are respectfully informed that I propose to offer as

a candidate at the ensuing election on the second Tuesday in February next for a representative in Congress.

ARTHUR CAMPBELL.

Jan'y 2, 1792.

---

From the *Federal Gazette*:

A CARD.

To the President of the United States.

William Cooper and Arthur Noble present their respects to the President of the United States and request his acceptance of some samples of Maple Sugar manufactured at Cooperstown in the State of New York; they beg to congratulate the President upon the immense acquisition of this manufactory to the interests of patriotism and humanity, being well convinced that a sufficient quantity of this sugar may be made in a few years to supply the whole United States.

Philadelphia Aug. 1791.

---

Territory of the United States South of the Ohio  
July 30 1792.

NOTICE is hereby given to all whom it may concern that a general meeting of FREEMASONS will be held at my house on Little Pigeon where a number of gentlemen have concluded to meet; and their coming in good order and behaving agreeable will oblige theirs etc.

T. ARTHUR.

---

A HINT.

All persons who are indebted to the Subscriber are requested to make immediate payment in order to enable him to discharge his contracts.

May 12, 1792.

WILLIAM LANE.

A good sober industrious TAYLOR is much wanted at Knoxville; such a one settling there will meet with constant employment and great encouragement.

---

“Anecdote” from the issue of Sep 24 1792.

“During the conference near Nashville with the Chickasaws and Choctaws a Choctaw killed himself drinking whisky; to whom an Indian countryman pointing observed ‘*there lays one good Indian*’ meaning ‘since he was *dead*.’”

---

From the issue of Mar 23 1793.

On Sunday last a certain Mathias Sulfer an itinerant person went to the plantation of Mr. Alexander McMullen of Knox County with a determination to abuse and ill treat him. Mr. McMullen being apprised of his intention, with a gun and ammunition in his hand met Sulfer in the yard, who with a stone in his hand chased McMullen two or three times round a fodder stack; when after retiring a few steps McMullen discharged his piece at Sulfer which left him dead on the spot. Next day the Coroner held an inquest on his body, & the jury brought in a verdict that McMullen had shot him thro the body with a smooth bore gun and leaden ball through a sudden heat without malice.”

---

### Notice.

The subscribers wish to inform the public that for the future no application need be made to them for advice on any matter of law; or to appear in any cause either in the Superior or inferior courts without first paying the



fees established by law or giving their notes for the same.

Mar. 8 1793.

JOSEPH HAMILTON,  
JAMES REESE,  
ARCHIBALD ROAN,  
WILLIAM COCKE,  
HOPKINS LACY,  
SAML. MITCHELL.

---

From the issue of Nov. 22, 1792.

“*Died.* Since our last Mrs. Carrick the amiable consort of the Rev. Samuel Carrick of this town.”

---

From issue of Jan'y 30 1794.

“Married on Monday last the Rev. Samuel Carrick to Miss Annis McClelland.”

---

The paper of Apl. 10, 1794 advertises for sale (at one shilling)

“A DISCOURSE—Given at Knoxville Feby 25 1794 in presence of the Governor & Assembly of the Territory South of the Ohio by Saml. Carrick A. M. Pastor of the church at Knoxville.”

Saml. Carrick  
Born July 17 1760  
Died Aug 5 1809  
Organized first Pres.  
Church in Tennessee  
Presidt Blount College.

---

I, John Herron do publicly acknowledge and say that I do believe that Patrick Slatery was wronged in what is set forth in an advertisement signed with my name, and

that the matters in the said advertisement against him set forth are untrue. Given under my hand this 15 Oct 1791.

JOHN HERRON.

Teste

James Mitchell.

*To the Public.*

Whereas a report has been circulated in Knoxville that I should have said that Capt. John Chisholm of Knoxville murdered a peddler and took his goods in the State of Virginia many years ago, I do therefore notify the public, that the report is false and only intended to create animosity between Capt. Chisholm and myself as I never heard or knew of any such conduct committed by Capt Chisholm. So far from saying anything against the reputation of Mr. Chisholm, I have not had any acquaintance with him, nor did I ever hear of him being charged with such conduct; and I strongly suspect James McDowell for the author of this disturbance.

JAMES TURMAN.

Sep. 29, 1794.

Whereas a number of negroes, the property of John Thompson decd, were taken from Georgia during the late war, some of whom the subscriber has found in the possession of the following persons in this Territory \* \* \* Likewise a negro boy and girl named Andy and Tab in the possession of Capt. John Chisholm of Knoxville, I do hereby forewarn the above named persons from parting with the above mentioned negroes and all persons from trading for them as I am determined to bring suit for recovery of said negroes agreeable to an act of the General Assembly of Georgia in that case passed.

JOHN SHARP, JR.

Sep. 24 1793.

To which Capt Chisholm replies Nov 20.

"I observe in your paper of Oct 12 an advertisement signed John Sharp in which he says he has found a number of negroes the property of John Thompson decd two of which to wit Andy and Tab are in the possession of John Chisholm of Knoxville. I, therefore take this public method of desiring Mr. Sharp to prove his property and take them away; at the same time request the public to take notice, that he has published a lie; for they never belonged to John Thompson or any other person except

JOHN CHISHOLM.

---

### BOOKS RECEIVED.

---

Guide to the Study of American History, by Edward Channing, Ph.D., and Albert Bushnell Hart, Ph.D., Assistant Professors of History in Harvard University, Boston and London, Ginn and Company, Publishers.

This work is the best guide that has come to our notice for the use of the student as well as the teacher of history. It is invaluable "to the searcher into political, constitutional, social, and economic history." It is a work of 471 pages, and is arranged as a bibliographical guide to the student who is investigating topics of American History.

THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL  
MAGAZINE.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM. - SINGLE NUMBER, 85 CTS.



VOL. II.

JULY, 1897.

No. 3.



NASHVILLE, TENN.:  
PRINTED BY THE UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
208 N. COLLEGE STREET.





# THE American Historical Magazine.

---

VOL. II.

JULY, 1897.

No. 3.

---

## A SETTLEMENT IN EAST ALABAMA.

---

### A STUDY IN COMMUNITY LIFE.

---

BY HON. J. L. M. CURRY, WASHINGTON, D. C.

---

Let it be premised that this paper is not intended as a study in sociology, in its technical or scientific sense. The object is not to furnish systematic knowledge of human beings, to discuss social problems, or the various forms of civil institutions or the phenomena and forces of society as a whole. The purpose is humbler, namely, to give some commonplace facts of human experience in a particular section of Alabama, to show how a body of persons came together and grew, as a result of common acquaintance, friendship, neighborhood and interests, into a community with usages, laws, institutions.

An eminent French writer said that in America, society in a few years went through changes and attained results which in Europe required a thousand years. Society, in some of its aspects, must be studied differently here than among transoceanic peoples. Facts pertaining to human beings, individually and collectively must be gathered, compared, classified, in order to reach safe inductions. Men, families, social life, constitutions, constitute the material of speculative or practical philosophy. We are too apt to begin with government, with the "social contract" of Rousseau, with social organisms and functions, attaching undue importance to government and

overestimating the service it renders. Social phenomena and individual characteristics and actions are not to be subordinated, in logical or philosophical consequence, to State functions. Both co-exist and are necessary, the one to the other. Individual freedom is of prime importance, but it is not to be confounded with license, and we are not to fail to recognize law and order, obedience to what constituted authorities prescribed, as a part of our essential being, as inseparable from justice and right. Society, as an organism, is the ultimate end, the consummation of true individualism.

One of the most interesting and intellectual studies of modern times is that of social structure and functions. Dr. Small, probably the leading authority on sociology in this country, in his admirable little treatise—“*An Introduction to the Study of Society*”—prepared by himself and Mr. Vincent, gives a concrete illustration of the settlement of husband and wife on a tract of land in the West; of the aggregation of other families in the same neighborhood; and of the gradual organization of civilized society. The account of the growth into a rural community, into village, town and city, is fascinating and instructive, but defective as are most generalizations from particular or individual instances. The trans-Mississippi emigrant, “driving down his stakes” in a slowly populated country, in advance of territorial government, when “squatters” precede the survey and subdivision of land, before the “inhabitants” become a “people,” is an example, which lacks universality of application. The book was written also from a Northern standpoint, and properly omits many incidents and colorings which are to be found only in Southern life, with its peculiar habits and environments. Sociology, as a systematic knowledge or science of human beings, must multiply instances and make inductions from numerous examples having some common characteristics. What Dr. Small did for a family on a Western prairie was wisely and usefully done, and no

one will be better pleased than himself, as a scientific student, to have other descriptions of settlements under different conditions. In this unpretentious sketch of the settlement of a small portion of East Alabama, it must be kept steadily in mind that the conditions were very different from a settlement in Kansas or Nebraska, as will abundantly appear. The essential elements of any social structure, rude or civilized, are land and population, and the terms are used here in their simplest form, not meaning what land and population may involve in political economy and anthropology.

The territory, embraced in what is now known as Talladega and Calhoun and adjoining counties east of the Coosa River, was acquired by individual or Government purchase from the Creek Indians. That gained by individual purchase was a limited area. What the Government bought comprised most of the land that was subject to entry in the Government Land Offices. As early as 1832, the Government, as proprietor and owner, divided the land which had been ceded into land districts, and offices were established and opened for registration and entry. In addition to what was owned by the Government, there were certain "Indian Reservations," which of course were not subject to entry, but which commanded, because of their superior value, a larger price. The "Coosa Land District" included the land lying north of Township 22, and south of the base line of the Huntsville District. The first Land Office was established at Montevallo, but was soon (10th July, 1832) removed to Mardisville, in Talladega County, which was named after the Representative in Congress, Hon. S. W. Mardis, who witnessed the treaty of 1832, but resided at this place. It remained there until 12th April, 1842, when it was removed to Lebanon in DeKalb County. Afterwards, this and another district were consolidated in the Land Office at Montgomery.

After the transportation of the Indians, the beauty and

fertility of the country became rapidly and widely known, and the tide of immigration immediately set in. These immigrants came, on foot, on horseback, in wagons and various other vehicles, singly and in families, and at once "entered" land, securing Government Patents, or bought from those who had been earlier pioneers and purchasers. The large majority of settlers came from Tennessee, Georgia and South Carolina. North Carolina, Virginia and Kentucky furnished a smaller number, at a little later day, some of whom were men of property, intelligent, and excellent social standing. Many slaves were bought in and were valuable laborers in reducing the forests to cultivated fields.

It may not be irrelevant just here to correct a widely prevalent error in reference to the labor of the white people. A thousand times it has been stated and reiterated, that the Southern climate was too hot for any but negro laborers, and that white men would not work in the same fields or at the same occupations with the negroes. Both are gross errors. The climate was equal to that of Italy, and the summer's sun never interfered with outdoor work. A large portion of the cotton crop was produced by white labor, even in the days of slavery. Nothing was more common than to see white men, often the owners, and negroes, working in the same fields, and engaged in the same pursuits, and, under the system of African servitude and the public opinion which existed and the recognized white supremacy, the social standing, or the personal pride, of no white person was affected by this joint labor.

Agriculture was the chief occupation, and to make the land ready for corn, cotton, wheat, oats, potatoes, peas, etc., and for horticulture, clearing away the heavy forests was the first duty. It was then the most beautiful country I ever saw, and it saddens one to see what a ruinous transformation has taken place. The forest growth was of oak, hickory, pine, beech, walnut, chest-

nut, maple, etc., while succulent grasses, wild flowers and indigenous strawberries, added to the attractive appearance and the value of the country. Birds of varied species, hue and song were abundant; squirrels, rabbits, wolves and deer enticed the hunter; the disciple of Izaak Walton was tempted by the fishes which played in prodigal profusion in the pellucid streams, which were then unpolluted by the cultivation of the adjoining land. Now, under our impoverishing system of husbandry, plantations instead of farms, undiversified crops, bad roads, the thriftlessness first of slave labor, the worst and costliest system, and then of freedman labor, the criminal destruction of trees and birds, the land has been denuded of the splendid forests, the fields are bare, or covered with broom sedge, or overgrown with sassafras, deep gullies and red hills are eye-sores, the streams are muddy, and an air of desolation and poverty oppresses the heart.

By the early settlers, trees were girdled or cut down, log heaps and brush heaps were piled and burned, "bull tongue plows" tore up the roots, or opened the furrows for planting, and soon the willing soil gave a harvest that made farming a luxury, and living too easy to allow discontent or want. In piling log heaps, called "log rolling," or building houses, the friendship and helpfulness of neighbors were brought into active exercise and by co-operative action, without any compensation except the certain return of similar help these farm necessities demanded. By a wise and irrevocable law in our being, we are closely affiliated with our fellows and we cannot entirely separate ourselves from these interlacing relationships. Isolation from these ever present forces and duties is an impossibility, although pioneer life and "the peculiar institution" of African slavery have a tendency to build up individuality and self-reliance. In these primitive surroundings, men gladly accepted companionship and, to a certain degree, had many things in common.



And so, by a beautiful law of hospitality, of neighborhood, as the Anglo-Saxon origin of the word implies (*neah* nigh—*gebar*, inhabitant), these helpful services were cheerfully rendered. By anticipation, saying what chronologically comes later, the hospitality of these early settlers was simple, cordial, liberal, unbounded. To share a meal, to give a night's lodging, to entertain visiting friends for a week or a month, to give needed attention in cases of sickness or death, was universal. To break bread with one, to shelter under the roof for the night, was the smallest acceptance of hospitality that would be considered. I have known my father in those days, and his was by no means an exceptional case, to entertain, for three days at a religious meeting, sixty to eighty persons with their horses, and to feed or lodge, at a camp meeting, for a week, from 200 to 300 persons.

Many things were done at home. Thread was spun, cloth was woven and made into clothes, leather was tanned and made into shoes and harness, hogs were raised and butchered, and the meat was cured for the year's supply of the family's need. Mills for grinding corn and wheat and sawing lumber were soon built on the never failing streams, blacksmiths and carpenters and brick-masons were soon plying their useful trades, and the country store was put up at some suitable place. The store supplied all needful articles of food and clothing and iron and groceries which the farm did not furnish; it was the place also for elections or public speakings, for gossip, for militia musters. A description of the last amusement or duty may be found in Longstreet's "*Georgia Scenes*." In these early days, mining was not prosecuted, nor any manufacturing beyond simple establishments for cotton thread or wool rolls.

The transition from frontier life to mature civilization was not slow. The area of territory to be occupied was very limited; it was islanded by a staple population, and the immigrants generally brought with them their



household gods, the habits and opinions of an advanced civilization. Counties were laid off and organized and all the machinery in civil government was soon put into operation. Courts were held, and civil officers exercised the ordinary functions, there being no occasion for lynch law or mob violence. Lawyers were plentiful and some of them were of great ability. Talladega supplied Representatives in Congress, Circuit Judges and Chancellors and Judges of the Supreme Court. Free education of course did not exist. That came after the war, but academies were established and well sustained and no better teachers have succeeded those who were then teaching "the young idea how to shoot."

From the beginning of American history, settlements have illustrated, in striking degree, some characteristics and exemptions which have grown into national habits and have even been incorporated into our organic laws. From the very first, the feudalism and primogeniture of the Old World were thrown off, and there was developed, from sparse settlements, an individuality that nowhere exists so prominently in political, religious and community life, as in the United States. Selfhood was a necessity, and common weakness and common dangers begot mutual helpfulness, personal sympathy and a recognition of the man in man. As the paraphernalia of birth and title and rank could not be introduced, nor recognized, there was in our early history an evolution of a true aristocracy. Personal merit was recognized, irrespective and independent of ancestry or social assumption. Heroism, capacity, worth, sprang into acknowledged leadership. Pretence and sham were contemned and readily exposed. And hence, in all our history, in law, the ministry, science, statesmanship, our leaders have been men of the people, and in nowise dependent on family genealogies, or on any claim of the "better born" to hold the chief positions.

The most mischievous, oppressive, tyrannical inven-

tion of man, or achievement of unholy ambition, has been the alliance of Church and State, the union of the spiritual and secular, whether the World-Priest has been the World-Monarch, or civil government has usurped the right to control conscience and worship. Literature, law, art, public opinion, precedent, fashion, ambition, selfishness, have sanctioned and sanctified this unholy alliance, but, everywhere and always, in all the centuries, in every country, it has been productive of evil and only of evil. It was no more right or just in the Mediæval Ages than it was in the days of the Son of Man, or is now. It has been invariably the barrier to civil and intellectuai and soul progress and freedom. It forms partnership in all countries with despotism, and interposes a most formidable obstacle to popular rights and popular liberties. All through the Middle Ages the relation of the clerical and imperial power is presented under the emblem of soul and body, by a kind of mystic dualism. With coincident limits, this union assumed the infallibility of joint government, and the consequent duty to root out heresy and schism and punish treason and rebellion. Agreement in doctrine and manner of worship was connected, made identical, with the necessary form of civil government, and that agreement was enforced by civil penalties. (Bryce's *Holy Roman Empire*, 116, 364.) However contradictory a national church is to the nature of a religious body, however opposed to the genius of Christianity, however hostile to individual freedom and the right of private judgment, (Macaulay said, "of all the institutions of the civilized world, the established church of Ireland is the most absurd,") it had fastened itself so irremovably in the prevalent ideas of government and religion, that in our Colonial days it had become a prevalent institution, an unchangeable habit of thought and action, so much so that Jefferson said the struggle for religious freedom was "the severest in which he was ever engaged." The revolution was finally ac-

complished so successfully that we hear nowadays nothing of ecclesiastical supremacy, or of divine right and papive obedience, or of government support of churches or religion, except for appropriations for sectarian schools in the Indian Nation, and municipal aid for ecclesiastical institutions of charity. The early settlers of East Alabama, therefore, were not harrassed by these old world convictions, and among them there was a settled belief that politics was to be kept out of the pulpit and ecclesiastical assemblies. While preachers had their political views and were sometimes elected to offices, no one of them whispered politics in public worship. There was among denominations and individual Christians the most generous toleration of liberty of thought and action. Ecclesiastical connection built no middle wall or partition in society, in neighborhoods, in human friendships. The orthodoxy was very strict, and the modern views of "advanced thought," "liberal theology," scriptureless Christianity, were unknown. Public worship was well attended; churches and Sunday schools grew rapidly in membership. The negroes in all the church houses had galleries or partitioned spaces, set apart for their occupancy. In these early days, Methodist and Baptist preachers occupied the country and, aided by a few scholarly and excellent Presbyterian clergymen, met all the religious demands. These preachers, although not graduates of divinity schools and occasionally, perhaps deficient in superficial refinement, in the artificial conventionalities that "society" prescribes, disregardful of

"The futile decalogue of Mode,"

were men of study and independent manhood, set the example of a simple and public-spirited life to their neighbors, led in movements for education and good morals, and made their wide and recognized influence tell for righteousness and progress. In any estimate of the factors of civilization, it would be criminal to ignore what these noble men did, and, therefore the standard of morals was good;

the Bible was universally held to be divinely inspired, and an "infidel"—one who rejected its teachings or made a boast of his freedom from its restraints—was regarded with suspicion and mistrust. The teachings of the ministry moulded character, which has been continued until this day. Amusements were freely indulged in. There were social gatherings, marriage feasts, parties, dances, but they were comparatively innocent. Drunkenness was as much condemned as it is now, and gambling, if carried on, was in secret places. Immorality, untruthfulness, dishonesty were decisive disqualifications for civil promotion or social recognition. Women were respected and honored; divorces were infrequent, and the relation of husband and wife was generally regarded as sacred.

Slavery separated society into black and white, rather than into the rich and the poor. What is nowadays contemptuously spoken of as "poor white trash" is a post-bellum invention and delusion, except as found in the speech of the negroes.\* The population outside the Africans was homogeneous, and aliens were very few. Northern people were almost equally scarce. Race characteristics did not divide society except as between the Negro and the Caucasian. Blood relationship united many families. A common ancestry or local nativity was a strong tie; and a common nationality solidified into one people. The fourth of July was habitually celebrated by reading the Declaration of Independence, by a pub-

---

\*Assuming that such a distinct and definable class of persons exist, an effort has been made to account for them, as the successors or descendants of the white servants, who were indentured to the planters in Virginia. Unquestionably there was a kind of white servitude in Virginia from 1619 down as late as 1788, but the system declined until it disappeared without leaving a trace of its existence. It is demonstrable that these servants did not continue as a class. The theory, besides, proves too much, for this "Indentured Servitude" was widely extended in *all* the American Colonies, and became an important factor in their economic and social developments." See Ballagh's "White Servitude in the Colony of Virginia."

lic address and the free barbecue. Love of the flag and of the Union was held to be in thorough consistency with, and outgrowth of, intense loyalty to the State, and hence, when the great supreme struggle arose and the issue was made up finally, there was practical unanimity of opinion and action among the white people.

---

## GOVERNOR BLOUNT'S JOURNAL.

---

[The Journal of Gov. Blount is preserved in original manuscript in the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society. It is authenticated by the signature of Daniel Smith, Secretary of the Territory. It is a copy of the report made by Governor Blount to the United States Department of State, containing the record of his official acts as Governor of the "Territory South of the River Ohio." It is a very important and instructive document, an epitome of the history of the Southwest Territory. It is in two parts: the first extending from the organization of the Territory to March 1, 1794, and the second being a supplemental report extending to March 1, 1796. This latter date marks the time when Tennessee practically entered statehood, although not legally recognized as a State until June 1, 1796.]

The Journal is given in full, except that the well-known Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest Territory, quoted by Gov. Blount, is omitted in the following publication.]

A Journal of the Proceedings of William Blount Esquire, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, in his executive department.

Friday October 22d 1790.

The Governor laid out that tract of country heretofore distinguished and known by the name of Washington county in the State of North Carolina, into a county to be in future distinguished and known by the name of Washington county in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

Saturday October 23d 1790.

The Persons holding Commissions in the county of Washington, under the authority of the State of North



Carolina, being convened, at the request of the Governor, at the Court house he addressed them as follows.

Gentlemen of the County of Washington, who have been in the exercise of the Government under the authority of the State of North Carolina.

I have called you together on this day, to make known to you officially, that on the second day of April last Congress did pass "An Act to accept the Cession of the claims of North Carolina to a certain district of western territory "which act is in the words following."

Congress of the United States:

At the Second Session,

Begun and held at the City of New York, on Monday the fourth of January one thousand seven hundred and ninety.

An Act to accept a Cession, of the Claims of the State of North Carolina, to a certain district of western Territory.

A Deed of Cession having been executed, and in the Senate offered for acceptance to the United States, of the claims of the State of North Carolina, to a district of territory therein described; which deed is in the words following, vis.

To all who shall see these Presents,

We the under written Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins, Senators in the Congress of the United States of America, duly and constitutionally chosen by the legislature of the State of North Carolina, send greeting.

Whereas the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, on the — day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, passed an act, entitled, "An act for the purpose of ceding to the United States of America, certain western lands therein described," in the words following, to wit:

Whereas the United States in Congress assembled, have repeatedly and earnestly recommended to the respec-



tive States in the union, claiming or owning vacant western territory, to make cessions of part of the same, as a further means, as well of hastening the extinguishment of the debts as of establishing the harmony of the United States; and the inhabitants of the said western territory being also desirous that such cession should be made, in order to obtain a more ample protection than they have heretofore received: Now this state, being ever desirous of doing ample justice to the public creditors, as well as the establishing the harmony of the United States, and complying with the reasonable desires of her citizens; Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that the Senators of this State, in the Congress of the United States, or one of the Senators and any two of the Representatives of this State in the Congress of the United States, are hereby authorized empowered and required to execute a deed or deeds on the part and behalf of this State, conveying to the United States of America, all right, title and claim which this State has to the Sovereignty and territory of the lands situated within the chartered limits of this State west of a line beginning on the extreme height of the Stone mountain, at the place where the Virginia line intersects it, running thence along the extreme height of the said mountain, to the place where Watauga river breaks through it, thence a direct course to the top of the Yellow mountain where Bright's road crossed the same; thence along the ridge of said mountain between the waters of Doe river and the waters of Rock creek, to the place where the road crosses the Iron mountain; from thence along the extreme height of said mountain, to where Nolichucky river runs through the same, thence to the top of the Bald mountain; thence along the extreme height of the said mountain to the Painted-rock, on French-broad river; thence along the highest ridge of the said mountain, to the place where it is called the great Iron or Smoky mountain; thence along

the extreme height of the said mountain, to the place where it is called Unicoy or Unaka mountain, between the indian towns of Cowee and old Chota; thence along the main ridge of the said mountain, to the southern boundary of this State, upon the following express conditions and subject thereto, that is to say: First, That neither the lands nor inhabitants westward of the said mountain shall be estimated after the cession made by virtue of this act shall be accepted, in the ascertaining the proposition of this State with the United States in the common expence occasioned by the late war. Secondly, That the lands laid off or directed to be laid off by any act or acts of the General Assembly of this State, for the officers and soldiers thereof, their heirs and assigns respectively, shall be and enure to the use and benefit of the said officers their heirs and assigns respectively; and if the bounds of the said lands already prescribed for the officers and soldiers of the continental line of this State, shall not contain a sufficient quantity of lands fit for cultivation, to make good the several provisions intended by law, that such officer or soldier, or his assignee, who shall fall short of his allotment or proportion, after all the lands fit for cultivation within the said bounds are appropriated, be permitted to take his quota of such part thereof as may be deficient, in any other part of the said territory intended to be ceded by virtue of this act, not already appropriated. And where entries have been made agreeable to law, and titles under them not perfected by grant or otherwise, then, and in that case, the Governor for the time being, shall and he is hereby required to perfect, from time to time, such titles, in such manner as if this act had never been passed. And that all entries made by, or grants made to all and every person or persons whatsoever, agreeable to law, and within the limits hereby intended to be ceded to the United States shall have the same force and effect as if such cession had not been made; and that all and every right of occu-

pancy and pre-emption, and every other right reserved by any act or acts of persons settled on, and occupying lands within the limits of the lands hereby intended to be ceded as aforesaid, shall continue to be in full force, in the same manner as if the cession had not been made, and as conditions upon which the said lands are ceded to the United States; and further it shall be understood, that if any person or persons shall have, by virtue of the act, entitled "An act for opening the land office for the redemption of species and other certificates, and discharging the arrears due to the army," passed in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty three, made his or their entry in the office usually called John Armstrong's office, and located the same to any spot or piece of ground, on which any other person or persons shall have previously located any entry or entries, that then, and in that case, the person or persons having made such entry or entries, or their assignee or assignees, shall have leave, and be at full liberty to remove the location of such entry or entries, to any lands on which no entry has been specially located, or on any vacant lands included within the limits of the lands hereby intended to be ceded: Provided, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend to the making good any entry or entries, or any grant or grants heretofore declared void, by any act or acts of the General Assembly of this state. Thirdly, That all the lands intended to be ceded by virtue of this act to the United States of America, and appropriated as before mentioned, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of the United States of America, North Carolina inclusive, according to their respective and usual proportion in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully disposed of for that purpose, and for no other use or purpose whatever. Fourthly that the territory so ceded, shall be laid out and formed into a State or States, containing a suitable extent of territory, the inhabitants of which shall enjoy all the privileges,

benefits and advantages set forth in the Ordinance of the late Congress, for the government of the western territory of the United States, that is to say, whenever the Congress of the United States shall cause to be officially transmitted to the executive authority of this State, an authenticated copy of the act to be passed by the Congress of the United States, accepting the cession of territory made by virtue of this act, under the express conditions hereby specified; the said Congress shall at the same time assume the government of the said ceded territory, which they shall execute in a manner similar to that which they support in the territory west of the Ohio, shall protect the inhabitants against enemies, and shall never bar or deprive them of any privileges which the people in the territory west of the Ohio enjoy: Provided always, that no regulations made or to be made by Congress, shall tend to emancipate slaves. Fifthly, that the inhabitants of the said ceded territory, shall be liable to pay such sums of money, as may from taking their census, be their just proportion of the debt of the United States, and the arrears of the requisitions of Congress on this State. Sixthly, That all persons indebted to this state residing in the territory intended to be ceded by virtue of this act, shall be held and deemed liable to pay such debt or debts in the same manner, and under the same penalty or penalties as if this act had never been passed. Seventhly, That if the Congress of the United States do not accept the cession hereby intended to be made in due form, and give official notice thereof to the executive of this state, within eighteen months from the passing of this act, then this act shall be of no force or effect whatsoever.

Eighthly, That the laws in force and use, in the State of North Carolina, at the time of passing this act, shall be, and continue in full force within the territory hereby ceded, until the same shall be repealed, or otherwise altered by the legislative authority of the said ter-

ritory. Ninthly, that the lands of non-resident proprietors within the said ceded territory, shall not be taxed higher than the lands of residents. Tenthly, That this act shall not prevent the people now residing south of French-broad, between the rivers of Tennessee and Big Pigeon, from entering their pre-emptions in that tract, should an office be opened for that purpose, under an act of the present General Assembly. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the sovereignty and jurisdiction of this State in and over the territory aforesaid and all and every the inhabitants thereof, shall be and remain the same in all respects, until the Congress of the United States shall accept the cession to be made by virtue of this act, as if this act had never passed.

Read three times, and ratified in General Assembly,  
the      day of December, A.D. 1789.

CHAS. JOHNSON, JP. SEN.  
S. CABARRUS, SP. H. C.

Now therefore know ye, that we Samuel Johnston, and Benjamin Hawkins, Senators aforesaid, by virtue of the Power and authority committed to us by the said act, and in the name, and for, and on behalf of the said state, do, by these presents convey, assign, transfer and set over unto the United States of America, for the benefit of the said States, North Carolina inclusive, all right, title and claim of which the said State hath to the sovereignty and territory of the lands situated within the chartered limits of the said State, as bounded and described in the above recited act of the General Assembly, to, and for the uses and purposes, and on the conditions mentioned in the said act.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names and affixed our seals, in the Senate-Chamber at New York, this twenty-fifth day of February, in the Year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and in the fourteenth



year of the independence of the United States of America.

SAM. JOHNSTON, (L.S.)

BENJAMIN HAWKINS (L.S.)

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of  
SAM. A. OTIS.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the said deed be, and the same is hereby accepted.

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG, Speaker of  
the house of Representatives.

JOHN ADAMS, Vice President of the United States  
and President of the Senate.

Approved, April the second, 1790.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, President of  
the United States.

true copy

TH: JEFFERSON Secy of State.

To this act Gentlemen is prefixed a Proclamation, issued on the fourth day of September last, by his Excellency Alexander Martin Esquire, Governor, Captain General and Commander in Chief in and over the State of North Carolina. It is in the following words.

State of North Carolina &c.

By his Excellency Alexander Martin Esquire Governor, Captain General, and Commander in Chief in and over the said State.

#### A Proclamation.

Whereas the Secretary of the United States, hath transmitted to me, a Copy of an Act of Congress hereunto annexed, instituted "An Act to accept a cession of the claims of the State of North Carolina to a certain District of western Territory" duly authenticated.

I have thought proper to offer this my Proclamation, announcing the same to the good citizens of this State,



and the said Territory, and others whom it may concern, that they pay due obedience thereto, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the State, which I have caused to be hereunto affixed at Danbury the fourth day of September A.D. 1790 and XV Year of the Independence of the United States, by his Excellency's                      God save the State  
command.                                      ALEX: MARTIN.

THO. ROGERS, Pro. Sec. T.

I have now Gentlemen to inform you, that the President of the United States of America did nominate and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, on the eighth day of June last appoint me Governor in and over the said Territory of the United States of America, south of the river Ohio, as appears by his letters patent in the following words.

George Washington President of the United States of America—

To all who shall see these presents Greeting.

Know Ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, integrity and abilities of William Blount Esquire, a citizen of North Carolina, I have nominated, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, do appoint him Governor in and over the Territory of the said United States south of the river Ohio, and do authorize and empower him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office, according to law, and to have and to hold the said office, with all the powers privileges and emoluments to the same of right appertaining, for the term of three years from the day of the date hereof, unless the President of the United States for the time being, shall be pleased sooner to revoke and determine this commission.

In testimony whereof I have caused these Letters to be made Patent and the Seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of New York the

eighth day of June in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety.

G. WASHINGTON

by the President

TH: JEFFERSON.

United States of America—

This is to certify all whom it may concern, that his Excellency William Blount Esquire, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States, south of the river Ohio did on the twentieth day of September, in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, at Alexandria in the Commonwealth of Virginia, take before me the Oath to support the Constitution, of the United States, and also an Oath of Office as Governor of the said Territory.

JA: IREDELL, one of the associate Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States.

From hence forward, Gentlemen, all Commissions issued under the authority of the State of North Carolina, to any and every person in Washington County either civil or military are void and of no effect, and all and every person will cease to act under them. One article of the Act of Cession of the State of North Carolina is that Congress on the acceptance of the claim of the Territory by that act ceded, shall assume the government thereof and execute it in a manner similar to that which they support northwest of the river Ohio. The Ordinance of Congress for the Government of the Territory northwest of the river Ohio, is in the words following:

[Here follows the well-known Ordinance of 1787.]

By this ordinance Gentlemen you are informed that the government of this territory is to be administered by officers appointed by Congress, or by the Governor under their authority. The President has been pleased to appoint the Judges and the Secretary, and I shall now proceed to appoint the necessary officers for the county of Washington, whose duty it will be to administer the

government according to the laws of North Carolina as declared in force and use by the act of cession, and the laws and ordinances of the Congress of the United States.

David Campbell Esquire then presented to the Governor letters patent bearing date June 8th 1790 under the hand of the President of the United States of America by which it appeared that the said David Campbell Esquire was on that day appointed one of the judges in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, and took before him the oath to support the constitution of the United States of America, and also an Oath of Office.

The Governor then appointed and commissioned John Sevier, Landon Carter, Charles Robertson, Andrew Greer, John Chisolm, Edmund Williams, James Allison, James Stewart, John Strain, John Wier, Robert Love, Joseph Britain, John Miligan, Joshua Kelly, Richard White, Edward Smith, William Cobb, and Samuel Hendley Justices of the Peace for the County of Washington, of whom the thirteen first mentioned immediately took the Oath to support the constitution of the United States and an oath of office before Judge Campbell in presence of the Governor.

Here it is remarked that these and all other Commissions issued by the governor were to continue during good behaviour or the existence of the temporary government of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, unless in those cases where it is expressly mentioned otherwise.

Appointed and commissioned Michael Harrison Sheriff, George Williams, Peter McNamer, and William Alexander deputy Sheriffs, and

William McCloud, William Ward, Francis Baker, George House, James McCord and James Denton Constables for the county of Washington to continue in office until the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in May next and to the end thereof and no longer.

Appointed and commissioned the following militia officers in the county of Washington—namely.

Landon Carter—Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.

Robert Love—Lieutenant Colonel.

John Blair—First Major.

Leroy Taylor—Second Major.

Samuel McQueen, Cornelius Bowman, Alexander Greer, Thomas Maxfield, Jonathan Tully, George Williams, George North, William Stone, John Campbell, John Miligan, James Wiley, Samuel Hendley, Jacob Brown, James Love and Thomas Biddle Captains.

David Waggoner, Solomon Campbell, Nicholas Carriger, Thomas Lackey, Joseph Morrison, John Layman, John Melvin, David Carson, Solomon Yeager, James Scott, Thomas Gann, Obadiah Bounds, Nathaniel Armstrong, Moses Rogers Lieutenants.

William Swiney, John Vantrees, Jonathan Tipton, Solomon Massengal, Daniel Bailess, Henry Oldham, James Hall, John Clark, Joseph Rogers, John Blevins and George Davis Ensigns.

Appointed and commissioned William Stephenson Register of the county of Washington.

Monday October 25th 1790.

The Governor laid out that tract of country, heretofore distinguished and known by the name of Sullivan County in the State of North Carolina, into a county to be in future distinguished and known by the name of Sullivan county in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

The Persons holding commissions in the County of Sullivan under the Authority of the State of North Carolina, having convened at the court house at the request of the Governor, he addressed them in the words he had addressed those at the Washington Court House on the 23d, and then appointed and commissioned.—George Maxwell, John Scott, John Shelby, Abraham McLellan, Wil-

liam King, William Delany, Gilbert Christian, John Anderson, Joseph Wallace, Robert Allison, Richard Gammon, David Perry, George Vincent and David Loony Justices of the peace in and for the county of Sullivan.

George Rutledge Sheriff—William McCormack and Robert Rutledge deputy Sheriffs for said county to continue in office until the court of pleas and Quarter Sessions in            next, and to the end thereof, and no longer.

Matthew Rhea, Clerk of the court of pleas and quarter Sessions in said county. All of whom immediately took the oath to support the constitution of the United States and of office, before Judge Campbell in presence of the Governor.

Appointed and commissioned the following persons officers in the Militia of Sullivan county.

Gilbert Christian Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.

John Scott, Lieutenant Colonel.

Matthew Rhea, first Major.

George Rutledge, Second Major.

David Bragg, William Burk, Robert Christian, William Childress, Samuel Buchers, Andrew Beaty, Joseph Cole, Solomon Smalling, William McCormack. Francis Berry, William Pemberton, and James Gregg Captains.

Isaac White, Nicholas Mercer, William Skillern, Joshua Hamilton, William Simson, William Snodgrass, David Lewis, Jacob Weaver, Robert Rutledge, William Blair, John Laughlin, and John King Lieutenants.

Robert Easley, Jacob Job, Joseph Craft, Anthony Sharp, Robert Yancey, James Beaty, Elisha Cole, Daniel Smith, John McLellen, Robert Blair, John Keywoodjun, and Samuel Dunsmore Ensigns.

Friday October 20th.

Appointed and commissioned Stephen Majors Register for the county of Sullivan.

Saturday October 30th.

Appointed and commissioned Joseph Crocket to the office of Stray Master of Sullivan county.



Charles Parker, William Jackson, David Motley, Matthew Caruthers, Abel Edwards, Edward Sterling and James Davis Constables to continue in office until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in March next and to the end thereof and no longer.

Monday November 1st, 1890.

The Governor laid out that tract of country heretofore distinguished and known by the name of Greene county in the State of North Carolina into a county to be in future distinguished and known by the name of Greene county in the territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

The persons holding commissions in the county of Greene under the authority of the State of North Carolina having convened at the court house at the request of the Governor, he addressed them in the words he had addressed those at Washington court house on the 23d October. Then appointed and commissioned the following persons officers in the county of Greene namely, James Patterson, John Guess, John Umphry, Asahel Rawlings, James Wilson, Joseph Harden, Alexander Outlaw, John Lee, John Newman, Robert Campbell, David Russell, William Wilson, John Wier, David Rankin, and John Gordon Justices of the Peace.

Daniel Kennedy Clerk of the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions.

Archibald Roan, County Attorney and Solicitor.

Asahel Rawlins Coroner, and John Newman Straymaster.

James Richardson Sheriff, William Senate and James Stinson Deputy Sheriffs.—Thomas Brumly, Barnabas Brumley, James Hays, Edmund Crump, James Johnston Cornelius Newman, James Rutledge, William Small, Daniel Henderson and Samuel Hall Constables, until the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in May next and to



the end thereof and no longer. Who took before Judge Campbell the Oath to support the Constitution of the United States of America, and an oath of office.

Licensed Archibald Roan, Joseph Hamilton, Waighstill Avery and James Rees Esquires to practise as Attorneys in the several courts of law and equity—And Ephraim Dunlop, Alexander McGinty, and John Rhea in the several courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions only.

Appointed and commissioned the following militia officers. George Hays, Ninian Steel, Edward Tate, Joseph Kersey, Robert Campbell, Ewin Allison, Joseph Lusk, Anderson Walker, George Conway, James Donaho, John Wilson, Samuel Gregg, William White, Robert McFarland, Peter Fine, James Evans, Stephen Copeland, Samuel Beard, James Hill, William Lillard Captains.

John McDonald, Alen Miller, John Slaughter, Cornelius Newman, Nathaniel Hays, David Robinson, James Ladderdale, Joseph Gift, Daniel Walker, William Brotherton, Johnson King, Samuel Kersey, Elijah Witt & Thomas Conway Lieutenants.

Joseph Hinnon, William Wilson, Elijah Venteh, Robert Hays, Allen Gillaspie, John Gibson, William Ladderdale, John Bryan, John Johnson, Thomas Conway, John Waggoner, Hugh Brown, John Moyer & John Reagon Ensigns.

Wednesday Novr 3d 1790.

The Governor laid out that tract of country heretofore distinguished and known by the name of Hawkins county in North Carolina into a county to be in future distinguished and known by the name of Hawkins county in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio,

The persons holding commissions in the county of Hawkins under the authority of the State of North Carolina having convened at the Court-house at the request of the Governor, he addressed them as he had done those on the 23d of October in Washington county. Then ap-

pointed and commissioned for the said county David Larkin, James Berry, John Cox, Thomas Caldwell, Elijah Chisolm, William Payne, Thomas Henderson, Thomas Amis, James Blair, John Long, John Carns, William Read, Joseph Perrin, John King, Isaac Lane, John Adair, and James White Justices of the Peace.

Richard Mitchel Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, Richard Mabry Register, and Samuel Wilson Stray Master.

Thomas Berry Sheriff, John Payne Deputy Sheriff.

David Caldwell, Mordecai Haygood, Joseph Crabb, Jacob Croft, John Martin, and Edward Fields Constables, until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in March next, and to the end thereof, and no longer, all of whom took the oath to support the constitution of the United States and of office before Judge Campbell in presence of the Governor.

Appointed and commissioned—

Stockley Donelson—Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.

John Blair Lieutenant Colonel.

James White First Major.

John Sayers Second Major.

John Crafford, John Beard, William McCarty, Bartlett Marshall, Nathaniel Austin, Thomas Berry, James Miles, James Cooper, John Hunt, James Mansco, James Bunch, David Campbell, John Manifee, John Patterson, Thomas Flipping, and William Lee Captains.

James Adair, Thomas Cox, James King, Samuel Regs, William Henderson, John Gibbons, Hugh Gwinn, Thomas Larkin, Joseph McMin, William Peynesenr, Samuel Smith, William Standafer, James Walling & John Toole Lieutenants.

John Saunders, John Cooper, John Loony junr Stephen Bird, Robert Blair, and Hiram Girin Ensigns.

Licensed William Cock to practise as an Attorney in the several Courts of Law and Equity.

The Governor then laid out the counties of Washington, Sullivan, Greene and Hawkins, which counties heretofore formed the District of Washington in North Carolina into a district to be in future known and distinguished by the name of the District of Washington in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

Appointed and commissioned Francis Alexander Ramsay, Clerk of the Superior Court of Law for the District of Washington, and Andrew Russell Clerk and Master in Equity in the Courts of Equity in the said District.

Appointed and commissioned officers in the Cavalry for the District of Washington, as follows.

Thomas King Lieutenant Colonel,

Francis Alexander Ramsay first Major.

George Farragut second Major.

James Richardson, Michael Harrison, Moses Webb and John Young Captains. John Stone, Samuel Williams, Samuel Caruthers and Alexander Brown Lieutenants. Stephen Hardin, Samuel Sumner, George Webb and James Hamilton Cornets.

Monday Novr 9th 1790.

The Governor appointed and commissioned James Sevier Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for the County of Washington, and James Rees county Attorney and Solicitor for the said county and Elijah Cooper Stray Master for the said county.

November 22d 1790.

Licensed John Rhea to practice as an Attorney in the several courts of Law and Equity in the Territory, and appointed and commissioned him County Attorney and Solicitor for the county of Sullivan. Also appointed and commissioned John Stone Register for the county of Greene.

Wednesday Decr 15th 1790.

The Governor laid out the tract of country heretofore distinguished and known by the name of Davidson county in North Carolina into a County to be in future distinguished and known by the name of Davidson County in the Territory of the United States of America, south of the river Ohio.

Also that tract of country heretofore distinguished and known by the name of Sumner County in the State of North Carolina into a county to be in future distinguished and known by the name of Sumner county in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

Also that tract of country heretofore distinguished and known by the name of Tennessee county in North Carolina to be distinguished and known in future by the name of Tennessee County in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

And also laid out the three counties of Davidson, Sumner and Tennessee, being the same that heretofore formed the District of Mero in North Carolina, into a District in future to be distinguished and known by the name of the District of Mero in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

The persons holding commissions in the District of Mero under the authority of the State of North Carolina, having convened at Davidson Court-house in Nashville at the request of the Governor he addressed them as he had those in Washington County on 23d October.

John McNairy Esquire then presented to the Governor Letters Patent bearing date June 8th 1790, under the hand of the President of the United States of America, by which it appeared that the said John McNairy Esquire was on that day appointed one of the judges in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, and took before him the oath to support

the Constitution of the United States, and also an oath of office.

Daniel Smith Esquire then presented to the Governor letters Patent bearing date June 8th 1790 under the hand of the President of the United States of America by which it appeared that the said Daniel Smith was on that day appointed Secretary in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, and took before him an oath to support the constitution of the United States of America and also an oath of office.

The Governor then appointed and commissioned James Robertson, Samuel Barton, Ephraim McLean, Robert Hays, Joel Rice, John Kirkpatrick, Robert Weakly, Thomas Molloy, Elijah Robertson, John Donelson, Edwin Hickman, James Mears, Robert Ewing, Adam Lynn, James Ross, David Hay, Robert Edmiston, and James Mulherin Justices of the Peace for the county of Davidson, all of whom (except Samuel Barton, Ephraim McLean, Joel Rice and Adam Lynn who were absent) immediately took the oath to support the constitution of the United States and also an oath of Office before Judge McNairy in the presence of the Governor.

He then appointed and commissioned Samson Williams Sheriff and John Boyd junr Simon Sugg, George Blackmore, and George Grimes Constables for the county of Davidson to continue in office until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in July next and to the end thereof and no longer.

Then he appointed and commissioned the following militia officers in the county of Davidson namely--

James Robertson Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.

Elijah Robertson Lieutenant Colonel.

Isaac Roberts first Major.

David Hay second Major.

William Donelson, Thomas Brown, John Shannon, John Rains, Charles Parker, William Gillaspie, David



Smith, John Marshall, Ezekiel Smith and Thomas Murray Captains.

Alexander Walker, William Nash, Stephen Byrnes, Thomas Kennedy, William Shaw, Charles Snyder, William Mears, William Anderson, and William Porter Lieutenants.

John Cochran, Alson Edney, David Nowland, Joseph Hooper, William Armstrong, Joseph Shannon, Argalus Geeber and William Corbet Ensigns.

Thomas Molloy Register of the county of Davidson,—

Andrew Ewing Clerk of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for the county of Davidson.

David Shelby Clerk of the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for the County of Sumner.

Anthony Crutcher Clerk of the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for the county of Tennessee.

James Mears Stray Master for Davidson County, James Wilson Stray Master for Sumner County, and John Phillips Stray Master for Tennessee county.

Licensed Josiah Love, John Overton, Andrew Jackson, David Allison, Howell Tatum, James Cole Mountflorencia and James White to practise as Attornies in the several courts of Law and Equity in the Territory. And commissioned Bennet Searcy County Attorney and Solicitor for the counties of Sumner and Tennessee—And Licensed Joseph Sitgreaves and Hopkins Lacey to practise in the several courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions only.

Appointed and commissioned Samuel Shannon Coroner for the county of Davidson, and Isaac Walton Coroner for the county of Sumner.

Appointed and commissioned for the county of Sumner, Isaac Bledsoe, David Willson, George Winchester, William Walton, Anthony Sharp, Edward Douglas, Joseph Kuykendall, James Winchester and Thomas Masten, Justices of the peace for Sumner county, of whom George Winchester, Anthony Sharp and Edward Doug-



las, being those present, did take before Judge McNairy in presence of the Governor an oath to support the constitution of the United States and also an oath of office.

William Cage Sheriff of Sumner county until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in July next and to the end thereof, and no longer.

The Militia Officers for the county of Sumner as follows,—

James Winchester Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.

Kasper Mansker Lieutenant Colonel.

Anthony Sharp first Major.

Edward Douglas second Major.

James McKean junr, Zebulon Hubbard, Joseph McClewrath, John Morgan, and James Frazier Captains. Elisha Clarey, James Yates, John White, Stephen Cantril, and Thomas Patton Lieutenants.

Peter Loony, James Hamilton, William Snoddy, John Rule and Joseph Morgan Ensigns.

George Winchester Register of Sumner County.

Appointed and commissioned Ezckiel Polk, Benjamin Menees, Francis Prince, Jacob Pennington, George Nevil, George Bell, John Philips, Martin Duncan, Justices of the Peace for the county of Tennessee.

Joseph Nevil Sheriff and William Smeathers Constable for the said county until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in July next and to the end thereof and no longer.

Appointed and commissioned the Militia Officers of Tennessee County as follows.

James Ford Lieutenant Colonel Commandant.

Isaac Fitsworth Lieutenant Colonel.

Jacob Pennington first Major.

Josiah Ramsay Second Major.

James Fleming, Thomas Johnson, Jesse Cain, and William Glats Captains.

John Wilcox, Philip Parchment, John Coutts, and John Cordry Lieutenants.

David McFaddin, Abraham Harden, John Edwards Archibald Mahan Ensigns.

Appointed and commissioned Officers in the Cavalry in Mero District, namely.

Robert Hays Lieutenant Colonel.

Edwin Hickman first Major.

George Winchester Second Major, which three took the oath to support the constitution of the United States, and oath of office before Judge McNairy in the Presence of the Governor.

William Edmiston, George Blackmore and Robert Nelson Captains—William Blackmore, Reuben Douglas & David Henry Lieutenants.—Jonathan F. Robertson, Zachariah Green and William Reason Cornets.

Appointed and Commissioned David Allison Clerk of the Superior Court of Law for the District of Mero, and Joseph Sitgreaves Clerk and Master in Equity in the courts of Equity in the said District.

February 15th 1791.

Appointed and commissioned William Cock Attorney General for the District of Washington—And Andrew Jackson Attorney General for the District of Mero.

Feby 18th 1791.

Licensed Alexander McGinty to practise as an Attorney in the several courts of Law and Equity in the territory.

Feby 26th 1791.

Licensed Joseph Hamilton Attorney and County Solicitor for the county of Hawkins.

The foregoing report No 1, was enclosed to Thomas Jefferson Esquire Secretary of State in the following letter.

Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio March 1st 1791.

*Sir,*

Herewith I have the honor to send you the proceedings of Governor Blount in his executive department,

from the time of his affirming the government of this territory for, and in the name of the United States, up to this day.

The act of Congress of 13th July 1787, ordains that among the duties of the Secretary he shall transmit authentic copies of the acts and proceedings of the Governor *every six months* to the Secretary of Congress. Will you Sir be so obliging as to give me your opinion whether these reports must be precisely at the end of six months from the preceding one? or whether they must not exceed that time.

Judge Perry is not yet arrived in the territory—The great distance, the difficulty and danger of passing from one district court house to the other requires that the three Judges should reside among us—lest accident or indisposition should prevent one from attending, in which case no business could be done.

I have the honor to be Sir  
with etc.

DANL SMITH.

Thomas Jefferson Esquire  
Secretary of State.

Journal continued from that of No 1, March 1st 1791.  
March 7th 1791.

The Governor appointed and commissioned, John Montgomery, Hugh Henry, Basil Boran, and Robert Nelson Justices of the peace of Tennessee County. (See remark at foot of page 29.)

Francis Alexander Ramsay—Notary Public for the District of Washington—and James Cole Mountflorencia for the District of Mero.

Thomas Gillaspie a Justice of the Peace for Washington county.

March 8th 1791.

Appointed and commissioned Thomas Berry Sheriff John Payne and Edward Mitchel Deputies—John Martin Senior, John Martin Junior, Joseph Crabb, John Hamlin,

William Nevil, David Caldwell, William Meek and John Jackson Constables in Hawkins County—to continue in office until the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in March next and to the end thereof and no longer.

Appointed and commissioned Daniel Hamlin Coroner and John Manyfee a Justice of the Peace in Hawkins county.

March 15th 1791.

Licensed Hopkins Lacey Esquire to practise as an Attorney in the several courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions within the territory, and appointed and commissioned him county Attorney and Solicitor for the county of Davidson.

March 16th 1791.

Appointed and commissioned George Rutledge Sheriff of the county of Sullivan until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in March next and to the end thereof and no longer.<sup>a</sup>

March 18th 1791.

Appointed and commissioned William Gillaspie Captain, George Walker Lieutenant, and Josiah Love Cornet of the Troop of Horse in Davidson County.

March 16th 1791.

<sup>a</sup>Robert Rutledge a Deputy Sheriff for the county of Sullivan and George Webb, Peter Jackson, James Davis and Matthew Caruthers Constables, until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in March next and to the end thereof and no longer.

take this in before the foregoing entry at a.

May 2d 1791.

Appointed and commissioned James Richardson Sheriff and James Stinson Deputy Sheriff for the county of Greene to continue in office until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in May next and to the end thereof and no longer.

William Job. Samuel Hall, Daniel Henderson, James Rutledge, Cornelius Newman, James Johnson, Edward Crump, James Hays, Barnabas Brumley and Thomas Brumley Constables for the aforesaid County and time.

May 10th 1791.

Appointed and commissioned for the county of Washington Cornelius Bowman a Justice of the Peace.

William McCloud, James Denton, William Ward, George Houce, Jacob Smith, Samuel Burns, Abraham Henry and Thomas Bounds Constables for the aforesaid county, until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in May next and to the end thereof and no longer.

Charles Robertson Sheriff, Russell Bean and Robert Irvine Deputy Sheriffs for the same county and time.

Daniel Kennedy Esquire of Greene County, and Landon Carter Esquire of Washington county Commissioners for taking affidavits in all causes depending or which shall be depending in this territory agreeable to law passed 1784.

June 2d 1791. At the Treaty Ground.

The Governor commissioned and appointed Elijah Robertson, Lieutenant Colonel Commandant of Davidson County, in the place of James Robertson Esquire promoted.

William Donelson second Major of the same county, in the place of David Hay promoted.

William Cage Sheriff of Sumner County until July term 1792 and to the end thereof and no longer.

William Edmiston of Davidson County second Major of the Cavalry of Mero District in the place of George Winchester promoted.

William Blackmore of Davidson county, Captain of the said Cavalry, in the place of William Edmiston promoted.

Jonathan F. Robertson Lieutenant of the said Cavalry in the place of William Blackmore promoted.

George Davidson Cornet of the said Cavalry, in the place of Jonathan F. Robertson promoted.

June 3d 1791.

William Nash, John Vance and Samuel Smith Justices of the Peace for Sullivan County.

Bennet Searcy Clerk and Master in Equity for the District of Mero in the place of Joseph Sitgreaves Esquire deceased.

June 10th 1791.

James Hoggett Esquire a Justice of the peace for the county of Davidson.

Robert Weakly Esquire Brigade inspector of the militia of Mero District, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

Henry Bradford Esquire Brigade Major of the militia of Mero District, with the rank of Major.

Isaac Roberts Lieutenant Colonel of Davidson county in the place of Elijah Robertson promoted.

David Hay first Major of Davidson county in the place of Isaac Roberts promoted.

Samuel Samples, Joseph McMin, Elijah Chisholm, and William Bailey Captains of the militia of Hawkins county.

Thomas Woodward James Forgey, John Gilham, William McGehe and James Maberry Lieutenants of the militia of the same county and

Parish Sims, William Bell, Edward Mitchell, Joseph Tayler, and Nicholas Tate Perkins Ensigns.

Thomas Johnson Register of Tennessee County.

June 13th 1791.

Joseph Long Lieutenant of the Cavalry of Washington district.

June 14th 1791.

Richard Cavet a Justice of the peace for Sumner County.



George Winchester first Major of the Cavalry of Mero District in the place of Edwin Hickman killed.

James Maxwell and William Nash Captains of the militia of Davidson County.

Richard Clark and John Cochran Lieutenants, and -- Childers, Samuel Donelson, John Smith, and John McGaugh, Ensigns of the same county.

James Waldrop Ensign of the militia of Hawkins county.

Alexander Walker Captain of the militia of Davidson county in the place of William Donelson promoted.

John Nichols Esquire Justice of the peace for Davidson County.

Henry Johnson Sheriff of Tennessee county until the July Term 1792 and to the end thereof and no longer.

July 15th 1791.

Joseph Anderson Esquire presented to the Governor Letters Patent bearing date                      under the hand of the President of the United States of America, by which it appeared that the said Joseph Anderson, was on that day appointed one of the Judges in and over the territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, and took before him the oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and also an Oath of Office.

July 26th 1791.

Appointed and commissioned Joseph Greer Coroner for Washington county.

The foregoing report No. 2 was made to Thomas Jefferson Esquire Secretary of State Sept 1st 1791—in the enclosure I mentioned the propriety of having a seal made for the territory at the expense of the United States.

Journal continued from that of No. 2 Sept 1st 1791.

Sept 15th 1791.

Governor Blount appointed and commissioned the fol-

lowing officers of the militia for the county of Tennessee namely,

Philip Parchment Captain in the room of Captain Johnson removed.

Thomas Johnson Captain of the Cavalry in the place of Robert Nelson resigned.

Alexander Trowsdale, John Cordry and David McFaddin Lieutenants of the militia.

Willis Hicks, Archibald Mahan, & Archibald Edmiston Ensigns.

Decr 15th 1791.

Jesse Terry Constable in Washington County until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in May next, and to the end thereof and no longer.

Decr 20th 1791.

George Williams Ranger and Straymaster of Washington county in the place of Elijah Cooper resigned.

The foregoing report No 3. was enclosed to Thomas Jefferson Esquire Secretary of State in a letter of which the following is a copy.

Territory of the United States of America  
*Sir,* south of the river Ohio March 1st 1792.

I have now the honor to transmit to you the executive acts of Governor Blount from 1st Sept 1791 to March 1st 1792.

I have requested Mr. Allison the bearer hereof, a Lawyer of reputation, who is on the business and in the confidence of Governor Blount to employ some person to make a seal for this territory, and will thank you to suggest to him a proper device for the same.

I am Sir etc,

The acts of 3d Session of Congress      DANL SMITH.  
additional treaties and index, I have  
received—but never have received the  
acts of 1st & 2d Sessions of Congress.

Thos Jefferson Esquire Secretary of State.

Journal continued from No 3 of March 1st 1792.

March 1st 1792.

Governor Blount appointed and commissioned Robert Hays Muster Master for the District of Mero.

George Farragut for the District of Washington.

March 5th 1792.

Thomas Amis Commissioner of Affidavits for Hawkins county—(vid foot of page 29, the remark as to the duration of commission) George Maxwell commissioner of affidavits for Sullivan county.

Thomas Berry Sheriff of Hawkins county to continue in office until the end of the court of pleas and Quarter Sessions which shall commence on the first monday in March 1793, and sent the clerk blank Constables appointments.

Andrew McNairy Clerk of the Superior court of the district of Mero in the place of David Allison resigned.

April 25th.

John Sterling an Ensign in Hawkins County.

John Scott Sheriff of Sullivan until the end of March term 1793.

May 1st 1792.

Sent Sheriff Scott two blank deputy Sheriff's commissions of this date, to be filled by himself for the last mentioned period of time, their names are not reported to the office. James Richardson Sheriff of Greene until the end of May term 1793. Sent him in two blanks for deputies whose names are not yet reported. Sent the Clerk blank Constables appointments till May 1793.

George Gillaspie Sheriff of Washington until the end of May term 1793. Sent him two blanks for deputies for the same period, one of which is filled with the name of Allen Gillaspie, the other not yet reported with whom

filled. Sent the Clerk blank Constables appointments for the same period of time.

June 8th 1792.

Appointed and commissioned William Prince Coroner of Tennessee County.

June 11th 1792.

Made and published "An Ordinance for circumscribing the counties of Greene and Hawkins," in the words following.

Be it ordained that from and after the fifteenth day of the present month of June; The counties of Greene and Hawkins shall be circumscribed by a line beginning on Nolachucky river at the place where the ridge which divides the waters of Bent and Lick Creek strikes it, thence with that ridge to Bull's gap of Bays Mountain, thence a direct line to the place where the road that leads from Dodson's ford to Perkin's Iron works crosses the watery fork of Bent creek, thence down that road to the head of Panther creek, down the meanders of that creek to the river Holston, thence a northwest course to the river Clinch. Again from Nolachucky river, where the ridge that divides the waters of Bent and Lick creek strikes it, a direct course to Peter Fine's Ferry on French Broad, then south to the ridge that divides the waters of French Broad and Big Pigeon, and with that ridge to the eastern boundary of the territory.

And be it ordained that two new counties be laid out and established below the aforesaid line, that is to the southward and westward of it, to be distinguished from and after the said fifteenth day of June instant by the names of Jefferson County and Knox county. The county of Jefferson to be butted and bounded by the above described line from the eastern boundary of the territory to the river Holston, and down the river Holston to the mouth of Creswell's Mill Creek, thence a direct line to the

mouth of Dumplin Creek on French Broad, thence up the meanders of French Broad to the mouth of Boyd's creek, thence south twenty five degrees east to the ridge which divides the waters of Little Pigeon and Boyd's creek, and with the said ridge to the indian boundary or the eastern boundary of the territory as the case may be, and by the eastern boundary: And Knox county to be butted and bounded by the line of Jefferson county to the mouth of Creswell's mill creek to the indian boundary or eastern boundary of the territory as the case may be. Again from the mouth of the said creek up to the meanders of the river Holston to the mouth of Panther creek, thence northwest to the river Clinch, thence by the river Clinch to the place where the line that shall cross Holston at the ridge that divides the waters of Tennessee and Little river according to the Treaty of Holston shall strike it, and by that line.

And be it ordained that Charles McClung and James Mabrey be appointed Commissioners to run and mark the northwest line from the mouth of Panther creek to the river Clinch, and the line from the mouth of Creswell's mill creek to the mouth of Dumplin: And Alexander Outlaw and Joseph Hamilton that from Bull's gap to the watery fork of Bent creek, and from Nolachucky river to Fine's ferry on French Broad, and the south line to the dividing ridge between French broad and Big Pigeon.

And be it ordained that Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions shall be held in and for the said counties for the due administration of Justice, for the county of Knox on the third monday of January, April, July and October. For the county of Jefferson on the fourth mondays of the same months and may be continued by adjournments from day to day not exceeding six days.

And be it ordained that the Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions shall be held for the county of Knox at Knoxville, and for the county of Jefferson at the house of Jeremiah Matthews.

Done at Knoxville the 11th day of June in the year of our Lord 1792.

June 16th 1792.

Appointed and commissioned James White, John Sayers, David Craig, Samuel Newell, John Adair, Hugh Beard, William Wallace. William Lowry, John Kernes, George McNut, Thomas McCulloch, William Hamilton, Jeremiah Jack, John Evans and James Crosby Justices of the Peace for Knox county, who took before Judge Campbell the oath of Office and also an oath to support the Constitution of the United States.

Charles McClung Clerk of the Court of Knox County, Thomas Chapman Register, William Houston Sheriff until                      and the following additional Justices, namely—

John Chisolm, Luke Lea, Joseph Loony, David Campbell, John Hacket, Alexander Kelly and John Manifee.

Appointed and commissioned Hugh Beard Captain of a troop of horse of Knox County.

Nathaniel Evans Lieutenant of the same, and Thomas Milligan Cornet.

Appointed and commissioned the Field Officers of Knox County as follows—James White Lieutenant Colonel Commandant—Alexander Kelly Lieut Colonel—John Sayers first Major and Hugh Beard second Major.

David Campbell, John Manifee, John Baird, John Crafford, Thomas Gillaspie, Samuel Samples, Samuel Henry, George Ewing, Samuel Flanagan, John Singleton, James Crosby, and Samuel McGahe Captains. Also Joseph Tedfore Joseph Black and Thomas Cox.

Stephen Bird, William Standaford, James Scott, William Reagin, Robert Rhea, Robert Johnson, Archibald Rhea, Andrew Cowan, Thomas Cox, James Adair, Thomas Millegan, Thomas Woodward, Robert Ferguson and John McKain Lieutenants.



James Sterling, Hiram Geron, William Hankins, Moses Brooks, Robert Patterson, Wilson Davis, James Houstone junr John McCoulough, John McCleland, Jesse Green, Andrew Evans, Jesse Wallace and Robert Boyd Ensigns.

Appointed and commissioned for the County of Jefferson

George Doherty, John McNad, Amos Balch, Samuel Wear, Joseph Wilson, Alexander Outlaw, James Roddy, James Lea, William Blackburn, Joshua Gift, William Jackson, Nicholas Perkins, William Cox, and Adam Meek Justices of the Peace.

Robert McFarlin Sheriff Robert Hodge Deputy Sheriff until

Joseph Hamilton Clerk of the court.

The Militia Officers of Jefferson County as follows

George Doherty Lieutenant Colonel Commandant,

John McNab Lieutenant Colonel.

John McFarland first Major, and

Hugh Kelsey second Major.

James Doherty, Stephen Copeland, Robert Carson, William Job, Elijah With, Robert King, John Henry, Peter Bryants, Alexander Ward, Thomas Flippen, Adam Wilson, William Lillard, Nicholas Perkins, John Mahan, and James Menafea Captains.

Abraham Slover, Reuben Dobin, Bartlet Gentry, Henry Knave. James Moyars, John Horner, Joseph Renny, William Henderson John McFarland, Robert Field, Joshua Tipton, Jesse Nelson, William Shield, and Robert McGill Lieutenants—

Patrick Selvedge, William Winten, James McQuiston, James Whitsun, Thomas Snoddy, Aquila Lenn, John Ellis, Thomas Camble, John Huest, William Churchman, William Richardson, William Camble, Abraham Hankins, and Alexander McLaughlin Ensigns.

Thomas Berry 1st Major of Hawkins county.

Joseph McMin 2d Ditto.

July 1st 1792.

John McDowell Surgeons Mate to the Militia ordered to the defence of Mero District, during good behaviour or the time of Service of said Militia.

July 3d 1792.

William Cage Sheriff of Sumner county until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in July next and to the end thereof and no longer.

July 10th 1792.

Samson Williams Sheriff of Davidson County until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in July next, and to the end thereof and no longer.

July 14th 1792.

Appointed and commissioned the following militia Officers of Sumner County.

Lieut. Thomas Patton promoted to be a Captain in the place of Capt. Wilson resigned.

Richard King Lieutenant and James Wilson Ensign.

Peter Loony a Captain (heretofore a Lieutenant) in the place of Captain McKain resigned.

Ezekiel Norris Captain.

Joseph Morgan, Robert Brigance and John Cummins Lieutenants.

John Butler an Ensign—and sent Col. Winchester five blank commissions to be filled by him, whose names he has not yet reported.

July 16th 1792.

Robert Prince Sheriff of Tennessee County until the court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in July next and to the end thereof and no longer.

July 29th 1792.

Thomas Johnson, William Johnson, and Isaac Philips Justices of the Peace for Tennessee County.

The foregoing Report No 4. was enclosed to Thomas Jefferson Esquire Secretary of State in a Letter dated Sept 1st 1792.

Journal of the proceedings of William Blount Esquire Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio in his executive department.—Continued from the Report of Sept 1st 1792.

September 10th 1792.

The Governor appointed and commissioned John Williamson, John Parks, and John Edmiston, Captains of the militia of Davidson County.

John Gordon, William Hankins, George McClean, and John Mayes Lieutenants of the same county.

Perkins Hardiman and Ephriam McClean Ensigns.

Andrew Jackson Judge Advocate for the Davidson Regiment.

David Smith Lieutenant of the Cavalry of Mero District, and Christmas Cornet.

October 27th 1792.

Isaac Roberts Lieutenant Col Commandant of Davidson County in the place of Elijah Robertson resigned.

Howell Tatom Lieutenant Colonel of the same county in the place of Isaac Roberts promoted.

Novr 19th 1792.

Matthias Waggoner and Reuben Thornton, Justices of the peace for Washington county.

Joseph Rogers, Joseph McMin and Mark Mitchel Justices of the peace for Hawkins county.

Adam Peck Stray Master for Jefferson county.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, and David Campbell and Joseph Anderson two of the Judges of the said Territory.

An Act authorising the Courts of the several counties in this Territory to levy a Tax, for repairing or

building Courthouses, prisons and stocks in the said counties respectively, to pay Jurors to the Superior Courts and defray the contingent charges of the said counties.

Whereas doubts have arisen, whether the several Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in this Territory, have, by the laws of North Carolina, authority to levy taxes for the aforesaid purposes: and whereas it is necessary that those doubts shall no longer exist;

Be it enacted that the first court which shall be held in each and every year, in each county, next after the first day of January, be authorised to levy a tax on land and polls within the said counties respectively, for the purpose of repairing or building Court Houses, Prisons and Stocks; paying the jurors to the superior courts their travelling expences and attendance, and defraying the contingent charges of the respective counties: Provided the authority hereby given shall not extend to levying a tax, in any one year, on each poll of more than fifty cents, nor on each hundred acres of land, of more than seventeen cents.

And be it enacted, that the tax so levied by the courts of the respective counties, shall be collected and accounted for by the proper officers, in the same manner, and under the same penalties, as is required by the laws of North Carolina for the collection of taxes for similar purposes.

Passed in the Territory aforesaid this 20th Nov. 1792.

Signed WM. BLOUNT

DAVID CAMPBELL

JOSEPH ANDERSON.

December 5th 1792.

John Blair, Lieutenant Colonel of Washington County vice Lieutenant Col Love, removed out of the Territory. Leroy Taylor first Major of the same county vice Major Blair promoted.

Alexander Greer—2d Major—Ditto—vice Leroy Taylor promoted.

January 4th 1793.

George Gordon Ensign of the Jefferson Regiment.

January 14th 1793.

Nathaniel Evans Captain of Cavalry for Knox County  
John McClelland Lieutenant and John Kellams Cornet of the same.

Joseph Greer, Justice of the Peace for Knox County.

January 23d 1793.

John McCallister, Justice of the peace for Washington County.

William Donaldson, Justice of the peace for Jefferson County.

February 16th 1793.

By William Blount Governor etc.

An Ordinance altering and directing the time of holding the Superior Courts for the District of Washington and the Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in the several counties in the said District.

Be it ordained, that from and after the first day of April next, the terms of the Superior Courts for the district of Washington, shall commence on the third Mondays in march and September, in each and every year.

And be it ordained that from and after the said first day of April, the courts of pleas and quarter sessions, in the respective counties of the said district, shall commence, in and for the county of Knox, on the first Mondays in February, May, August and November. In and for the county of Jefferson, on the second Mondays in the same months—In and for the county of Greene on the third Mondays in the same months— In and for the county of Washington on the fourth Mondays in the same months.—In and for the County of Sullivan on the first Mondays in march, June, September and December.—And in and

for the county of Hawkins, on the second Mondays in the same months, in each and every year.

And be it ordained, That all actions, suits, writs, complaints, recognizances, indictments and presentments whatsoever, shall be continued over to, and proceeded upon by the respective courts, to be held at the times as directed by this ordinance, in the same manner as if no alteration of time had taken place, any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

Done at Knoxville, in the Territory aforesaid, this sixteenth day of February one thousand seven hundred and ninety three:

By the Governor

(Signed) WM BLOUNT

DANL SMITH

Reported March 1st 1793 to Mr. Secretary Jefferson.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the river Ohio, David Campbell and Joseph Anderson two of the Judges in and for the Territory aforesaid.

An Act requiring persons holding monies arising from fines and forfeitures imposed for the punishment of public Offenders, taxes on proceedings in Law and Equity on the probate of deeds, on the registering of Grants for land, and the issuing marriage and ordinary licences as directed by the laws of North Carolina, to account for and pay the same.

Be it enacted, That all persons holding monies arising from fines and forfeitures imposed for the punishment of public offenders, taxes on proceedings in Law and Equity on the probate of deeds, on the registering of grants for land, and the issuing marriage and ordinary licences, be required to render an accurate and correct account thereof, and pay the same into the hands of Daniel Smith Esquire, Secretary of the Territory, on or before the first day of June, in each and every year, subject to the future appropriation of Government; and in case of



failure, the said Daniel Smith Esquire is authorised to sue for and recover the same in the name of the Governor for the time being, for the use of the Government.

And be it enacted, That the Clerk of each and every court of Law and equity in the Territory, and the Register of each and every county, at the first court which shall be held after the first day of April next, or in case of any unavoidable hindrance, the next court afterwards, shall give bond, with approved security to the Governor for the time being, in the sum of five hundred dollars, conditioned for the due collection and payment of the monies arising from fines and forfeitures, and taxes as aforesaid, which bond shall be transmitted by the Clerks of the Courts to the office of the Secretary of the Territory, for the time being within three months from the time of entering into the same, and on failure thereof shall be deemed guilty of misdemeanor in Office.

And be it further enacted, That the said Daniel Smith Esquire, shall give bond to the Governor for the time being, for the use of the Governor with good and sufficient security in the sum of two thousand Dollars for the faithful discharge of the duties required by this act.

Passed at Knoxville, in the Territory aforesaid, this thirteenth day of March one thousand seven hundred and ninety three.

(Signed) WM BLOUNT

DAVID CAMPBELL

JOSEPH ANDERSON.

Journal &c. continued from the report of March 1st 1793.

March 13th 1793.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the river Ohio—

An Ordinance forming the counties of Jefferson and Knox into a judicial District.

Be it ordained, That the counties of Jefferson and Knox shall constitute a judicial district to be distin-

guished and known by the name of the District of Hamilton, in which shall be held at Knoxville, two superior courts of law and courts of equity, in each and every year, to commence on the second Mondays in April and October, and may be continued ten judicial days each term—Provided the first court shall be held on the second Monday in October next.

And be it ordained, that the counties of Jefferson and Knox shall each at the court next preceding the term of the Superior Courts for the said District of Hamilton, appoint eighteen jurors to the said courts.

And be it ordained, that all bills, suits, pleas, and indictments, and recognizances that shall remain undetermined on the dockets of the district of Washington, after the succeeding term of that district where both plaintiffs and defendants live in the district of Hamilton, shall be transferred to the dockets of the said District of Hamilton and be proceeded upon in the same manner as if originally brought in the courts of the said district. And that the clerks of the courts of law and courts of equity for the district of Washington make a full and perfect transcript of all bills, suits, pleas, indictments, and recognizances, where the parties live in the district of Hamilton, and send the same properly attested, to the Clerks of the said district, together with all papers relative thereto, on or before the fourteenth day of October next under the penalty of a misdemeanor in office.

Provided nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to affect or alter the military arrangements of the late district of Washington.

Done at Knoxville in the Territory aforesaid, this thirteenth day of march one thousand, seven hundred and ninety three.

By the Governor

WM BLOUNT.

DANL SMITH

March 16th 1793.

John Young Captain of the Sumner Regiment of Militia.

March 21st 1793.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the river Ohio—

An ordinance to amend the “Ordinance for circumscribing the counties of Greene and Hawkins and laying out two new counties.”

Be it ordained that the Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions for the county of Jefferson shall in future be held on the north side of French Broad on the lands of Francis Deane near the reverend Mr. Henderson's lower meeting house, at such particular spot as the Commissioners of the said County of Jefferson shall agree on.

Done at Knoxville in the Territory aforesaid this twenty first day of March 1793.

By the Governor

WM BLOUNT.

DANL SMITH.

April 17th 1793.

Licensed John Lowry to practise as an Attorney in the several courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in the Territory.

April 26th

Solomon Harrison and William Hankins, Lieutenants of the Knox Regiment—

Jeremiah Rogers, John Bunch, Robert Patterson, Daniel McDaniel and John Reagin Ensigns of the same Regiment.

April 26th 1793.

James Hubbard Lieutenant and John McMahan Ensign of Militia mounted infantry about to march under the command of Major Hugh Beard to the relief of Cumberland against the invasion of the Creeks.

May 2d 1793.

John McFarland Captain in the Regiment of Jefferson Militia vice Alexander Ward deceased.

William Shields Captain in the same Regiment vice Nicholas Perkins removed.

Robert King and Thomas Flippen Captains in the same Regiment.

Deans Walker, John Hurst, Robert Field, and William Richardson, Lieutenants—and

William Campbell, James McFarland, Benjamin Longacre, and James Ferguson, Ensigns of the same Regiment.

Andrew Cowen and Thomas Snoddy Justices of the Peace for Jefferson County.

May 6th 1793.

Robert Houston Sheriff of Knox County and Robert Armstrong junior his deputy until the end of May term 1794 and no longer.

Robert McFarland Sheriff of Jefferson and Charles Hodge his deputy—Do

James Richardson Sheriff of Greene, and William Conway his Deputy.

George Gillaspie Sheriff of Washington and Allen Gillaspie his deputy.

Inclosed twenty blank Constables Commissions to each of the Clerks of the Courts of Knox, Jefferson, and Greene, 14 to Sullivan and 16 to Hawkins with a request to the different Clerks to transmit information to this office with whose names their Courts shall direct them to be filled.

May 7th 1793.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

An Ordinance further to amend, "An Ordinance cir-

cumscribing the Counties of Greene and Hawkins, and laying out two new Counties"—

Be it ordained that a line beginning at the end of Bay's mountain on Nolachucky river, thence up the meanders of the said river to a black walnut tree on the south side of the said river, a small distance below the house of Captain William White, thence south twenty degrees east to French Broad river—Thence south to the ridge that divides the waters of French Broad and Big Pigeon—shall be part of the line which divides the counties of Jefferson and Greene anything contained in the said Ordinance to the contrary notwithstanding.

Done at Knoxville this seventh day of May one thousand seven hundred and ninety three.

By the Governor

WM BLOUNT.

DANL SMITH.

May 9th 1793.

Abraham McCoy a Justice of the peace for Jefferson county. Joseph Conway, Hugh Nelson and Joseph Lusk, Justices of the peace for Greene county.

May 11th 1793.

James Gains and William Rhea, Justices of the Peace for Sullivan County.

Thomas Berry Sheriff of Hawkins County to the end of June term 1794 and a blank for his deputy.

May 30th 1793.

Thomas Jackson a Justice of Peace for Hawkins County.

June 5th 1793.

William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio—

To David Campbell, John McNairy and Joseph Anderson Esquires, Judges in and for the said Territory Greeting.

I do authorize and empower you, or either, or any two of you, to hold a Court of Oyer and Terminer, and General Gaol delivery at Jonesborough, to commence on the first Monday in July next, and to continue the same by adjournment from day to day not exceeding ten days, for the trial of persons charged with crimes or misdemeanors of what nature or kind so ever, and to hear try and determine all crimes and misdemeanors of what nature or kind soever, wherewith any person may stand charged, and to give judgment and award execution thereon.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville this fifth day of June 1793.

WM BLOUNT.

By the Governor DAN SMITH

June 6th 1793.

Appointed and commissioned Elias Fort, William Fort, Charles Miles and William Miles Justices of the Peace for Tennessee County.—

John Carter a Justice of the Peace for Washington County.

Abraham Gormley and James Houston Justices of the Peace for Knox county.

John Stone Lieutenant of the militia of the Knox Regiment.

Phelps Read a Justice of the Peace for Hawkins County—

William Cage Sheriff of Sumner, Samson Williams, Sheriff of Davidson, and Henry Johnson Sheriff of Tennessee to the July term 1794 and to the end thereof and no longer.

By Secretary Smith.

June 15th 1793.

James Stinson Register of Greene County during good behaviour—

John Stone Captain of the Knox Regiment—Alex-



ander Carmichael Lieutenant and John Somerville Ensign of the same Regiment—enclosed to Mr. Secretary Jefferson Sept. 1st 1793.

Journal of the proceedings of William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, in his executive department. (continued from the Report of Sept 1st 1793.)

September 20th 1793.

The Governor appointed and commissioned James Cunningham Lieutenant of a troop of Cavalry of Knox County.

September 23d 1793.

John McDowell Surgeons mate of the troops in service for the defence of the frontiers.

September 24th 1793.

Thomas Berry Lieutenant Colonel of Hawkins county vice John Blair deceased.

Joseph McMinn first Major vice Thomas Berry promoted. Pleasant Duke a Captain—William McCarty, James Williams, William Henderson and John Nichols Lieutenants, and John Wood, James Armstrong, John Sims and Ballard Caldwell Ensigns of the regiment of militia of Hawkins county.

October 11th 1793.

George Roulstone Commissioner of affidavits in Knox county.

October 19th 1793.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

An Ordinance. giving authority for the election of Representatives, to represent the people in General Assembly.

Proof having been made to me, that there are five thousand and upwards of free male inhabitants of full age in the said Territory. I do give authority for the election of Representatives to represent the people in General Assembly; and do ordain that an Election shall be held by ballot, for thirteen Representatives to represent the people for two years in General Assembly, on the third friday and saturday in December next, qualified as provided and required by the Ordinance of Congress of July 13th 1787 for the government of the Territory north of the Ohio, and by free male inhabitants of full age, qualified as electors; as also provided and required by the said ordinance, of whom the electors of the counties of Washington, Hawkins, Jefferson and Knox shall elect two for each of the said counties; and the electors of the counties of Sullivan, Greene, Tennessee, Davidson and Sumner, shall elect one for each of those counties.

And be it ordained, That the said election for the Representatives to represent the People in General Assembly, shall be held at the Court Houses in each county, by the Sheriff thereof; and in case of absence or inability, his deputy, or the Coroner thereof, with the advice and assistance of inspectors of the poll in the manner and form as prescribed and directed by the laws of North Carolina respecting the holding of elections in that State. And the said Sheriff or other Officer holding the said election is directed and required to report to the Secretary's Office at Knoxville, as early as may be, the name or names of persons duly elected to represent the respective counties. Done at Knoxville in the Territory aforesaid this 19th day of October 1793.

WM BLOUNT

For the better information of the people respecting the qualification of Representatives and electors, the following extract from the ordinance of Congress of the 13th of July 1787 is subjoined.

No person to be eligible or qualified to act as a rep-

representative unless he shall have been a citizen of one of the United States three years, and be a resident in the district, or unless he shall have resided in the district three years: And in either case shall hold in his own right, in fee simple two hundred acres of land within the same. Provided, that a freehold of fifty acres of land in the district, having been a citizen of one of the States, and being a resident in the district, or the like freehold and two years residence in the district shall be necessary to qualify a man as an elector of a representative.

October 25th.

David Brigham Cornet of the Sullivan Cavalry.

November 9th.

John Yancey a Justice of the Peace for Sullivan County, and Samuel Wilson, John Jones, Adonijah Morgan, Thomas Temple, William Ragan and John Maurie Justices of the Peace for Greene County.

November 21st.

Nathaniel Taylor a Justice of the Peace for Washington County.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the river Ohio.

A Proclamation.

Whereas by "an Ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States, Northwest of the river Ohio" passed July 13th 1787—Authority is given to the Governor "to appoint the time and place as soon as Representatives shall be elected to meet together"—And whereas by an act of the legislature of North Carolina instituted, "An act for the purpose of ceding to the United States of America certain western lands therein described," it is made a condition that Congress upon the acceptance of the cession of the said lands, shall execute the government in and over the same, "in a manner simi-

lar to that which they support north west of the Ohio." And whereas Congress did accept the lands by the said act ceded, on the condition aforesaid, and denominated the same, "The territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio."

Now I the said William Blount, Governor in and over the said Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio by virtue of the authority in me vested, do appoint the fourth monday in February next the time, and Knoxville the place, for the persons duly elected to represent the several counties in the said Territory south of Ohio, to meet together.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville Jany 1st 1794.

WM BLOUNT.

January 6th 1794.

William Gallahar Cornet of Washington Cavalry.

January 18th 1794.

Jesse Greene, Lieutenant in the Knox Regiment.

Samuel Gibson Adjutant of Knox county.

January 20th 1794.

Willie Blount Notary Public in the Territory of the United States of Ohio.

January 26th.

James Montgomery, Justice of the Peace in Washington County.

February 7th 1794.

Licensed David Greer as an Attorney the several Courts of Law and Equity in this Territory.

February 27th 1794.

Licensed Samuel Mitchel as an Attorney in the several Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions in the Territory.

February 28th 1794.

Edward Mitchel Captain, James Latham Lieutenant and Henry Dier Ensign of the Hawkins Regiment of Militia.

Justices of the Peace for Hawkins County.

Benjamin Caldwell—William Armstrong—

Nathaniel Henderson,—George Maxwell.

John Estis and James McCarthy.

Justices of the Peace for Washington County.

Robert Allison, John Crouch, John Kinchelow, Joseph Young, William McNab, Charles McCray, William Moorland, Nathaniel Hall, and William Purstey, James Mahan a Justice of the Peace for Greene County, John Spurgin, John Williams and Samuel McCorkle Justices of the peace for the county of Sullivan.

March 1st 1794.

Hopkins Lacey Attorney for the Territory in the district of Washington, in the place of William Cocke resigned.

Territory of the United States of America, south west of the river Ohio.

February 26th 1794.

The House of Representatives met agreeable to the Proclamation of the Governor, proceeded to the nomination of ten persons as Counsellors, when the following Gentlemen were nominated.

James Winchester

John Sevier Senior

William Fort.

Adam Meek.

Stockley Donelson,

John Adair,

Richard Gammon,

Griffith Rutherford,

David Russell,

Permenas Taylor.

(Signed)

By order

DAVID WILSON S. H. R.

HOPKINS LACY C. H. R.

On receiving the foregoing act of the House of Rep-

representatives the Governor annexed to it the following certificate.

Territory of the United States of America south of the River Ohio.

I William Blount Governor in and over the said Territory do certify that under the authority by me given in my ordinance of the 19th day of October 1793 the following named Persons were reported by the Sheriffs of the respective counties to the office of the Secretary of the Territory as duly elected to represent the several counties of the said Territory in General Assembly—Namely Leroy Taylor and John Tipton for the County of Washington—

George Rutledge, the County of Sullivan, Joseph Hardin the County of Greene—William Cocke and Joseph McMinn the County of Hawkins, Alexander Kelly and John Beaird the County of Knox, Samuel Wear and George Doharty the County of Jefferson, James White the county of Davidson, David Wilson the county of Sumner and James Ford the County of Tennessee—And that pursuant to my proclamation of the first day of January 1794 they met together at Knoxville on the fourth monday of February (the 24th day) 1794 and chose David Wilson Speaker and Hopkins Lacy Clerk and that on the 26th of that month the annexed instrument of writing was presented to me by two of the members William Cocke and James White as the act of the said Representatives.

Given under my hand at Knoxville March 1st 1794.

WM BLOUNT.

William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America South of Ohio.

To the House of Representatives—

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen,

The objects for which you have met together being completed, I prorogue you until the fourth monday of August next, then to meet at this place.



Given under my hand at Knoxville this first day of March 1794.

By the Governor

WM BLOUNT.

DANL SMITH

KNOXVILLE March 1st 1794.

*Sir,*

I have the honor to inclose to you a Journal of Governor Blount's proceedings in his executive department up to this day—and also his ordinance for the election of Representatives to represent the People in General Assembly—His proclamation for convening the representatives—An act of the House of Representatives nominating ten Counsellors, and his message to prorogue the house.

Believing that you mean to lay the four last mentioned papers before Congress, they are transmitted on separate Sheets.

I have the honor &c

EDMUND RANDOLPH ESQUIRE

DANL SMITH

Secretary of State.

Journal of the Proceedings of William Blount Governor in and over the territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio in his executive department

continued from the report of 1st March 1794.

\*March 8th 1794.

The Governor appointed and commissioned Haden Wells and Robert Edmiston Justices of the peace for Tennessee county.

March 19th 1794.

John Collier Justice of the peace for Greene county.

March 29th 1794.

Charles Hodges Captain, Edmund Hodges Lieutenant and a blank commission for Ensign of the Regiment of Jefferson county.

April 11th 1794.

John Bunch Captain vice Thomas Cox left the com-

pany and Martin Ashburn Ensign in the Knox regiment.

April 15th 1794.

Robert Boyd Lieutenant and Samuel Bogle Ensign of Captain Black's company in the Knox regiment.

April 16th 1794.

George Gillaspie Sheriff of Washington county to the end of May term 1795—

Allen Gillaspie Deputy Sheriff of Washington county to the end of May term 1795—and a blank for a second Deputy.

James Richardson Sheriff of Greene county to the end of May term 1795—and a blank for his deputy.

Thomas Berry Sheriff of Hawkins county to the end of June term 1795 and two blanks for his deputies.

Robert McFarland Sheriff of Jefferson county, John Wilson and John King Fitzgerrald deputy Sheriffs to the end of May term 1795.

John Scott Sheriff of Sullivan county to the end of March term 1795, and two blanks for deputies. This appointment was March 1st 1794.\*

Robert Houston Sheriff of Knox county and a blank for his deputy to the end of May term 1795.

April 18th 1794.

James Ore Second Major of Hawkins county vice Joseph McMinn promoted.

April 19th 1794.

Willie Blount licensed to practise as an Attorney in the county courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions.

April 20th

James Lea Commissioner of Affidavits for the county of Jefferson.

May 22d 1794.

William Cole Claiborne licensed to practise as an

Attorney in the several courts of Law and courts of equity in the Territory.

May 27th 1794.

Samuel Frazier a Justice of the Peace for Greene County.

June 5th 1794.

James Moore a Justice of the Peace for Knox County.

June 13th 1794.

Frederick Davis, Thomas Smith, Seth Lewis and Samson Williams Justices of the Peace for the county of Davidson

July 9th 1794.

William Cage Sheriff of Sumner County to the end of July term 1795.

July 15th 1794.

Nicholas Perkins Hardiman Sheriff of Davidson county to the end of July term 1795.

Joseph Nevill Sheriff of Tennessee county to the end of July term 1795.

William Blount Governor in and over the territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio—

To David Campbell, John McNairy and Joseph Anderson Esquires, Judges in and for the said Territory.

Greeting.

I do authorize you, any two, or either of you, to hold a Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol delivery at Knoxville to commence on the first day of August next, and to continue the same by adjournment from day to day, not exceeding three days, for the trials of a Creek Indian, apprehended on suspicion of being guilty of the murder of John Ish, a citizen of the United States resident in this territory.—to hear try and determine, to give judgment and award execution thereon.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville this 29th day of July 1794.

(Signed) WM BLOUNT.

Augt 4th 1794.

John Cocke licensed to practise as an Attorney in the several County Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions. David Caldwell a Justice of the Peace for Knox county. Barclay McGhee, Matthew Wallace and John Loury licensed to trade with the Cherokee Indians.

Augt 19th 1794.

William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, and Superintendant of Indian affairs for the Southern District.

I do license Robert Wilson to trade with the Cherokee Indians on the north bank of the Tennessee, at or near the Tellico Block House, under the rules and restrictions as prescribed by the Laws of the United States.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville this 19th day of August 1794. (signed)

WM BLOUNT.

August 25th 1794.

Griffith Rutherford, John Sevier Senior, James Winchester Stockley Donelson and Permenas Taylor, came before the Governor, produced their Commissions as Legislative Counsellors, under the hand of the President of the United States—took the Oath prescribed by law to support the constitution of the United States, and each also took the Oath of Office namely—.“I do solemnly swear that I will execute the office and duties of Legislative Counsellor to the best of my skill and abilities.”

Sept. 1st 1794.

DANL SMITH

Inclosed in a letter to Mr. Secretary Randolph.

Journal of the Proceedings of William Blount Governor in and over the territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio in his executive department.

(Continued from the report of Sept 1st 1794.)

September 3d 1794.

The Governor appointed and commissioned John Carter Clerk and Master in Equity for the district of Washington.

Richard Mitchell Stray Master of Hawkins county.

Andrew Henderson, Coroner of Jefferson County.

Alexander Greer Coroner of Washington County.

Sept 6th 1794.

John Sevier Junior Solicitor and County Attorney in and for the County of Washington.

Sept 7th 1794.

John Sevier junior licensed to practise in the Superior Courts of law and Courts of Equity.

Sept 12th

Richard Miles Lientenant Colonel of Tennessee county. Thomas Johnson first Major of the same.

Sept 25th 1794.

John Blair and Jesse Payne Justices of the peace for Washington County.

Sept 27th 1794.

John Gordon, Alexander Nelson, and Absalom Loony Justices of the peace of Hawkins county.

David Wilson Register of Sumner County.

Howell Tatum, Treasurer of Mero District who gave bond according to law.

September 29th 1794.

William Reasons Adjutant of Tennessee County

Sept 30th 1794.

This day the Governor prorogued the General Assembly to the first monday in October next then to meet at Knoxville.

Landon Carter Treasurer of the districts of Washington and Hamilton.

Hugh Lewis Register of Tennessee county.

Walter Johnson and Robert Estee Justices of the peace for Sullivan County.

October 9th 1794.

Samuel Newell, Peter Bryan, Joseph Wilson, Joshua Gift, George Wilcoxon, Joseph Vance, Andrew Evans, Justices of the peace for the county of Sevier.

Samuel Wear Clerk, Mordecai Lewis Coroner, Alexander Montgomery Stray Master, Jesse Bird Register and Thomas Buckingham Junior Sheriff of Sevier County until January Term 1796.

Samuel Wear Lieutenant Colonel Commandant, Samuel Newell Lieutenant Colonel, Peter Bryant First Major and Samuel McGaughey Second Major of the regiment of Infantry of Sevier County.

John Mahan and Adam Wilson Captains of the same regiment.

October 16th

John Lowry licensed to practise in the Superior Court.

October 18th 1794.

John Lowry appointed county Solicitor and county Attorney for the county of Sevier.

October 26th 1794.

William Donelson Lieutenant Col. of Davidson County, and John Shannon Second Major of the same.

October 29th 1794.

Mordecai Lewis and Robert Pollock Justices of the peace for the county of Sevier.

October 30th.

John Shields Attorney and county Solicitor for Greene County (vice Archibald Roan resigned).

October 31st.

Barclay McGhee and John Lowry licensed to trade



with southern Indians for horses at Tellico Block House, James King and David Craig Securities.

Octo. 31st 1794.

Robert Wilson licensed to trade with Southern indians at Tellico Block house, James Ore and John Sommerville Securities.

David Craig and James Greenaway licensed to trade with the Southern indians for horses at Tellico Block house.

Novr 17th 1794.

Samuel Donelson licensed to practise as an Attorney at Law in the several Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions.

Novr. 25th.

Stephen Byrnes Captain in the Regiment of Infantry of Davidson County.

Decr 10th 1794.

Bennet Searcy licensed to practise as an Attorney at Law in the several Courts of law and Courts of equity.

Decr 26th 1794.

Isaac Walton a Lieutenant and James Whitsitt an Ensign in the Regiment of Infantry of Sumner County.

January 1st 1795.

William Hall and Edward Hogan Ensigns in the Sumner county regiment of infantry.

January 16th 1795.

Edward Douglass Lieutenant Colonel of the Sumner County infantry.

George Dawson Blackmore Second Major of the Cavalry of Mero District.

January 17th 1795.

Reuben Douglass Captain and Wilson Cage Lieutenant of the Cavalry of Mero District.

James Frazier First Major and Joseph McElurath  
Second Major of the Sumner County Regiment of Infantry.

William Snoddy and Smith Hansborough Captains  
of the same.

William Hankins and John Williams Lieutenants  
and Latimer Ensign of the same.

January 27th 1795.

John McClellan Captain and James Cunningham  
First Lieutenant in the Hamilton Regiment of Cavalry.

Jany 28th.

John McKee licensed to practise as an Attorney in  
the Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions.

January 31st 1795.

John Scott Lieutenant Commandant, Matthew Rhea  
Lieutenant Colonel, George Rutledge First Major and  
William Childers Second Major of the Sullivan Regiment  
of Infantry.

George Rutledge a Justice of the Peace for the County  
of Sullivan.

Feby 2d 1795.

George Gillaspie the Sheriff of Washington county,  
Collector of the county and public taxes for that county  
in the year 1795.

Robert McFarlin Sheriff of Jefferson, Collector of  
the same in Jefferson County for the year 1795.

Thomas Berry Sheriff of Hawkins, Collector of the  
same in Hawkins county for the year 1795.

Robert Houston Sheriff of Knox County, Collector of  
the same in Knox County for the year 1795.

John Scott Sheriff of Sullivan county, Collector of  
the same in Sullivan county for the year 1795.

William Conway Sheriff of Greene County, Collector  
of the same in the county of Greene for the year 1795.

Thomas Buckingham, Sheriff of Sevier County, Col-  
lector of the same in the county of Sevier for the year 1795.

Nicholas Perkins Hardiman Sheriff of Davidson County Collector of the same in Davidson county for the year 1795.

William Cage Sheriff of Sumner County Collector of the same in Sumner County for the year 1795.

Joseph Neville Sheriff of Tennessee County, Collector of the same in the county of Tennessee for the year 1795.

February 3d 1795.

Robert Boyd a Captain, Samuel Bogle Lieutenant and Henry Ragan an Ensign of the Knox regiment of Infantry.

Feb'y 6th 1795.

James Wilson a Justice of the peace for Jefferson county.

February 7th 1795.

Daniel Green Justice of the Peace for Hawkins county.

Samuel McClellan Second Lieutenant, and Charles McClung Cornet in the Regiment of Cavalry of Hamilton District.—Other officers of the said Regiment as follows.

Parmenas Taylor Lieutenant Colonel Commandant,

Nathaniel Evans First Major,

James Hubbard Second Major,

Abraham Bird Captain of the Jefferson Troops.

First Lieutenant of the Jefferson troops.

Second Lieutenant of the Jefferson troops.

Cornet Jefferson Troop.

Joseph Evans Captain of the Cavalry in the Hamilton Regiment—William Henderson, First Lieutenant—William Massingale Second Lieu- tenant and Robert Henderson Cornet.	}	Sevier County Troop
---	---	---------------------------

William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America South of the river Ohio.

To Nicholas Perkins Hardiman High Sheriff of the County of Davidson in the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, and all others whom it may concern.

Whereas I have received certain information, that in the last term of the Superior Court of Law continued and held on the second monday of November last past at Nashville in and for the district of Mero, before John McNairy Esquire one of the Judges in and for the said territory, on trial of an issue of traverse, the Government against Samuel Grayson on an indictment for simple larceny on the statute against hog stealing, the said Samuel Grayson was found guilty and by the said court was sentenced to receive forty lashes on his bare back.

And having certain information also given to me by the said John McNairy Esquire that the said Samuel Grayson is a youth of tender age, and that the jury who passed on his trial on rendering their verdict did request that mercy be extended to the said Samuel Grayson. Be it known that I do by virtue of the power and authority in me vested grant my free pardon to the said Samuel Grayson for the simple larceny for which he has been indicted on the statute before mentioned, found guilty and sentenced as aforesaid.

I do therefore command that the said Samuel Grayson be forthwith released and discharged from all and every restraint and confinement whatsoever in consequence of the said Sentence without any condition whatsoever: and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville in the territory aforesaid the 17th day of December in the year 1794.

(Signed) WM. BLOUNT.

Territory &c Knoxville March 1st 1795.

*Sir,*

Together with the executive acts of Governor Blount I have the honor herewith to transmit you a copy of the acts of the legislature of this territory passed at their First Session.

I am Sir &c

Edmund Randolph Esquire  
Secretary of State.

DANL SMITH.

Journal of the proceedings of William Blount Governor in and over the territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, in his executive department.

(Continued from the report of 1st March 1795.)

March 2d 1795.

The Governor appointed and commissioned Thomas Donald a Justice of the peace for the county of Sumner.

By William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio.

A Proclamation.

Whereas the General Assembly stands prorogued to the first monday in October next, and whereas it appears to me that the public interest requires that a Session of that body should commence at an earlier day: Therefore I the said William Blount Governor &c do appoint the last monday in June next, as the day on which the succeeding Session of the General Assembly shall commence at this place—And do summon the members of the legislative Council, and the Representatives of the people to convene at this place on that day for that purpose.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville this 25th day of April 1795. (Signed) WM BLOUNT.

He also issued writs of election for the counties of Davidson and Sumner to elect a member from each of those counties in the place of James White and David Wilson resigned.

May 2d 1795.

The Governor appointed and commissioned George Conway Sheriff and Collector of Taxes for Greene County to May term 1796 in the place of William Conway resigned.

Thomas Buckingham Sheriff of Sevier county to April term 1796.

George Gillaspie Sheriff of Washington county to May term 1796.

Thomas Berry Sheriff of Hawkins County to June term 1796.

Robert Houston Sheriff of Knox county to April term 1796, and Henry Brazeale his deputy.

John Wilson deputy Sheriff of Jefferson county to May term 1796.

Isaac Shelby Sheriff of Sullivan County to March term 1796.

July 6th 1795.

Reuben Cage Sheriff of Sumner County till the end of July term 1796.

William Hall Cornet of the Sumner troop of Cavalry.

July 8th 1795.

Officers in the Jefferson County Infantry.

John Inman a Captain,

Moses McCoy, George McFarland, James McQuestion, James Walker & James Moyars Lieutenants.

Jesse Alexander, George Rogers, John Williams, Benjamin Longacre Ensigns, and five blank Ensigns Commissions.

July 9th 1795.

Thomas Murray first Major of Davidson County.

July 11th 1795.

William Wilson, Justice of the peace for Greene County.

John Adams, William Nelson, and Benjamin Dilliard Justices of the peace for Washington County.

John Gordon, John Deaderick and James Byrnes Justices of the peace for the County of Davidson.

James King Justice of the peace for the County of Sullivan

July 15th 1795.

Nicholas Gibbs a Justice of the peace for the County of Knox.

July 14th 1795.

William Miles Second Major of the Infantry of Tennessee County.

Nicholas Perkins Hardiman Sheriff of Davidson County till the end of July term 1796. Oliver Williams his deputy, and two blanks for Constables.

Joseph Nevill Sheriff of Tennessee County till the end of July term 1796. A blank for his deputy, and two blank Commissions for Constables.



July 15th 1795.

William Renno and John Clack Justices of the peace for Sevier County.

Augt 1st 1795.

Samuel Doack Justice of the peace for Knox County.

John Sims Captain of the Militia of Hawkins County  
James Chisolm Lieutenant and Daniel Kellum Ensign of the same Regiment.

Sept 1st 1795.

The foregoing journal from March 1st was transmitted in a letter from Knoxville to Mr. Secretary Randolph inclosing therewith three Copies of the Acts passed at the Second Session of the General Assembly.

March 1st 1796.

Journal of the Proceedings of William Blount Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio, in his Executive Department.

Continued from the report of Sept 1st 1795.

It is to be noted that the following appointments made on the 2d and 3d of August, did not come to my knowledge until the former report was made.

Augt 2d 1795.

Cavalry of Hamilton District.

Samuel McClellan first Lieutenant,  
Charles McClung second Lieutenant,  
Henry Roberts Cornet—

Augt 3d 1795.

Appointments in Blount County.

Alexander Kelly, Lieutenant Colonel Commandant,—  
John McKee Lieutenant Colonel—

Samuel Glass First Major—

James Woods Lackey Second Major—

George Ewin Captain, William Ragan Lieutenant—  
John Ragan, John Singleton, Robert Rhea, John Cockran, James Scott, James Houston, George Tedford, Joseph Tedford, Joel Wallace, Samuel Houston, Robert Boyd, Samuel Bogle & Henry Ragan, Ensigns.

## Cavalry Officers

James Cunningham Captain, John Lowry First Lieutenant, Matthew Wallace Second Lieutenant, John Alexander Cornet, Littlepage Sims Sheriff,—John McKee Clerk,—William Wallace Register, Robert Rhea Coroner,—

## Justices of the Peace—

David Craig,—William Wallace—George Ewin—James Greenaway—Matthew Wallace—John Trimble—Samuel Houston—James Scott,—Andrew Bogle, Thomas McCulloch William Lowry.

October 23d 1795.

Isaac McNutt, licensed to practise as an Attorney at law, in the several County Courts.

Nathaniel Buckingham appointed a deputy Sheriff in Sevier County until the end of the January term in 1796, or, during the existence of the temporary Government.

October 24th 1795.

John Cocke Esquire licensed to practise as an Attorney at Law in the Superior Courts of Law, and Courts of Equity.

Isham Allen Parker Esquire licensed to practise as an Attorney in the several County Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions.

October 27th 1795.

Willie Blount Esquire licensed to practise in the Superior Courts of Law and Courts of Equity.

November 14th 1795.

William Charles Cole Claiborne of the County of Sullivan appointed Brigade Major of the Brigade commanded by Brigadier General John Sevier.

Novr. 26th 1795.

Robert Patterson appointed a Lieutenant in the Knox Regiment.—

Robert Armstrong an Ensign.

John McClelland, appointed a Justice of the Peace for the County of Knox.—

Novr 27th 1795.

James Stinson appointed Captain of Cavalry in the Regiment of Washington District.

John Temple First Lieutenant.  
William Conway Second Lieutenant.  
Alexander McAlpin Cornet.

Novr 25th 1795.

Jesse Wallace appointed a Cornet in the Cavalry of the Regiment of the District of Hamilton.

Decr 5th 1795.

Samuel Donelson Esquire licensed to practise as an Attorney in the Superior Courts of Law and Courts of Equity.

January 7th 1796,

Thomas Buckingham Junior appointed Sheriff of the County of Sevier, for one year from the date hereof or during the existence of the temporary government of the Territory.

Nathaniel Buckingham of Sevier County, appointed Deputy Sheriff on the same day and for the same time as above.

Thomas Gray Esquire licensed to practise law in the Several Courts in the Territory.

January 25th 1796.

Benjamin McCarty appointed a Justice of the Peace for the County of Hawkins.

January 27th 1796.

Collectors of the County and Public Taxes for the year 1796.

Isaac Shelby for Sullivan County.

George Gillaspie for Washington County.

George Conway for Greene.

Robert McFarland for Jefferson.

Thomas Buckingham Junior for Sevier.

Littlepage Sims for Blount.

Thomas Berry for Hawkins.

Robert Houston for Knox.

Reuben Cage for Sumner.

Nicholas Perkins Hardeman for Davidson.

Joseph B. Nevill for Tennessee.

February 6th 1796.

Robert Maclin appointed Justice of the Peace for Washington County.

March 1st 1796. Reported to Mr. Secretary Pickering.

CORRESPONDENCE OF GENERAL JAMES  
ROBERTSON.

(56)

KNOXVILLE, February 13th, 1793.

Sir,

Your private letter afforded me a new proof of your friendship and demands my warmest thanks. I wish the people of Mero District all the happiness they can possibly wish themselves and can venture to assure you and them if they were as assiduous to make themselves so as I am and ever have been, that they should be so, they would be more so than they are or will be while they proceed to trouble themselves in the manner they do.

My late order was dictated, meaning the one to you respecting the protection afforded to the District of Mero, by the Secretary of War himself, as is the change in my conduct respecting *Indian Affairs*.

The people of Mero District complained of the want of protection and I heartily lament that they have not had more effectual protection, on the other hand I am called on in the most pointed terms to show why I have given so much and was my answer seen by you it would afford you great pleasure.

The people of Mero District are the last on earth who ought to doubt my friendship as I never omitted an opportunity of serving them nor to lament I could do more for them; they may clamor as they please but I shall continue to serve them when and as I can.

Col. Winchester you know has been here lately; he intended to go only to Baltimore but at my request and by my advice he will go to Philadelphia with such letters of introduction as will make him known to the President and every other public character he can wish to be known to and he no doubt will complain loudly of everything that deserves to be complained of.

The pleasure of pleasing the people I have the honor to preside over is to me a great one and great as it is I in

great sincerity assure you that their clamours while I am conscious of rectitude and integrity in office, give me no pain.

Captain Handley on his return informed me of 150 Creeks having passed the Tennessee on their way to Cumberland for mischief; this gives me reason to believe your recent injuries have been done by them; when I received this information it was too late for me to serve you by giving you the information.

It is known to you that Mr. James Seagrove the Agent of the United States with the Creeks has reported to the President that they are at entire Peace and that he is believed at Philadelphia notwithstanding all my information to the contrary.

John McKee is now in the lower Towns and several other influential people and I am doing all I can in conformity to the wishes of the President for the entire re-establishment of Peace. This is a question he has a right to judge and not myself nor those over whom I have the honor to preside.

I am, Sir with sincere esteem and great respect,  
Your obedient Servant,  
WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

---

(57)

KNOXVILLE, March 12th, 1793.

My dear Sir,

For many days past I have been in the most painful anxiety to hear from your District. Don't despair of the protection of Government. Congress ended their session on the 4th, Instant and no doubt have left power in the hands of the President to manage Indian affairs as he shall judge proper and in that case there is the greatest certainty that he will cause perfect justice to be done.

For information and news of every description I refer you to the bearer, Col. Hays. With my sincere esteem and respect,

I am,  
Your obedient Servant,  
WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson.

## EDITORIAL NOTES.

---

### THE CENTENNIAL DREAM.

---

[It will be remembered that the last number of this Magazine contained the famous Centennial Dream. Dr. R. L. C. White a gentleman well known in literary circles, prepared for the *Nashville Daily American* a prize contest in Tennessee history. He dreamed that he stood in the Auditorium of the Exposition Grounds and witnessed a convention of one hundred persons who had been in various ways connected with the history of Tennessee. Prizes were offered for the correct interpretation of the Dream. The contest proved to be an historic tournament as lively as "the gentle passage of arms at Ashby."

With the view of placing this interesting historical contest on permanent record, we copy from the *Nashville American* of May 16, 1897, "The Dream," "The Interpretation," "The Prize Winners," "The Roll of Honor," and the Author's Comments.]

#### THE DREAM.

---

Having spent an afternoon in wandering about the Centennial grounds, I had devoted the evening to Haywood, Ramsey and other chroniclers of early Tennessee history. These two circumstances combined were doubtless the cause of a singular dream which I had that night. I thought that I stood in the Auditorium, and saw congregated within its walls many of the famous men and women of the past, whose names are closely interwoven with the history of our State. They seemed to constitute a convention of some kind; and, although the assemblage had not yet been called to order, the chair had already been taken, very appropriately, by the illustrious patriot whom Andrew Jackson styled, "The Father of Tennessee" (1) while the publisher of the first newspaper issued in the State (2) acted as Secretary, assisted by the



first native historian of Tennessee (3), the founder of the first "campaign paper" established west of the Alleghanies (4), and the editor of the first Abolition paper issued in the South (5).

Seated upon the platform were several persons who seemed to have been designated Vice Presidents of the meeting. There were—the statesman who defeated another eminent Tennessean for Speaker of the National House of Representatives, and was in turn defeated by him (6); the only two United States Senators from Tennessee who were ever expelled (7, 8); the only Confederate States Senators from Tennessee (9, 10); the man of whom an ex-President of the United States said that he was "the greatest natural orator in Congress" (11); the United States Senator who published the first map of Tennessee (12); "Old Bullion" (13); and the patriot who, on resigning his seat in the Senate because he could not conscientiously obey the instructions of the Legislature, said: "For myself, I am proud that my State can, in my person, yet produce one man willing to be made a sacrifice rather than sacrifice his principles" (14).

An interesting quartet, near the stage, consisted of the member of the first Constitutional Convention who proposed the name "Tennessee" for the infant Commonwealth (15); the eminent statesman who said of the first Constitution of Tennessee that it was "the least imperfect and most republican" of any which had been adopted up to that time (16); and the Presidents respectively of the second and third Constitutional Conventions (17, 18).

Seated together a little farther back were the two men who signed the act ceding "the territory south of the Ohio" to the United States (19, 20), the Virginia statesman in whose honor, at the suggestion of Andrew Jackson, a county was named, in recognition of his earnest advocacy of the admission of Tennessee to the Union (21); the man who gave in the Senate the casting vote which secured the admission (22); and the commissioner

who was sent by the Confederate Government to effect the withdrawal of Tennessee from the Union (23).

Chatting pleasantly together in one corner of the hall, was a notable group of women, comprising the wife of whom her husband left the record that she was "a being so gentle and yet so virtuous, slander might wound, but could not dishonor" (24); the only female for whom a Tennessee county has ever been named (25); the pioneer maiden who, in endeavoring to escape from Indians, fell into the arms of the soldier who afterwards became her husband (26); and the beautiful Irish girl who was the cause of the disruption of a President's Cabinet (27); while near them "the Pocahontas of the West" (28) stood silently listening.

A remarkable group was composed of the famous general whose name was bestowed upon the largest area ever embraced within the limits of a single county (29); a nobleman whose ancestral name, in an abbreviated form, is borne by a Tennessee county (30); the explorer who named the Cumberland mountains and river (31); the Governor by whose misspelled name a large part of Tennessee was known for many years (32); the revolutionary soldier in whose honor the first settlement on the Cumberland was called (33); and the famous explorer whose mysterious death within the limits of the county which now bears his name, has never been satisfactorily explained (34).

A picturesque trio consisted of the leader of the first body of white men who ever set foot on the soil of Tennessee (35); the first white man who erected an edifice within its limits (36); and the nobleman whose titular name was given to the first structure built therein by English-speaking people (37).

Grouped modestly in the rear of the hall were several men whose dress and accoutrements proclaimed them pioneers. There was the famous "big-foot hunter" who lived in a hollow tree (38); the man whom the Indians

called "the fool warrior" on account of his reckless bravery (39); the commander of a marvelous expedition by water, of which it has been said that "it has no parallel in modern history" (40); the man for whom the oldest town in the state was named (41); the first white child born in Tennessee (42); the first white child born in Nashville (43); and the bridegroom of the first marriage ceremony performed west of the Cumberland mountains (44).

Just beyond these, leaning on their Deckhard rifles, stood three men who would have attracted attention anywhere—the celebrated backwoodsman who left an engraved record to designate the spot where he had "cilled a bar" (45); another one, equally famous, who relates in his autobiography that he killed one hundred and five bears in less than a year (46); and still another who shot thirty-two of these "varmints," during one winter, within seven miles of Nashville (47).

I was much interested in the appearance of a number of intellectual-looking men who sat together engaged in earnest conversation. There was the man who founded the first educational institution in the Mississippi valley (48); the first minister who preached regularly to a Tennessee congregation (49); the bishop whose journal forms a valuable contribution to the history of early times in this State (50); the President of the first non-sectarian college chartered in the United States (51); the classmate of Daniel Webster who founded the first academy for females in Tennessee (52); and the eminent educator who declined successively the presidency of seven universities and colleges in other states, in order that he might continue his chosen work in this (53).

Immediately in the rear of these was the illustrious savant who first mapped the Gulf Stream, and demonstrated the feasibility of a submarine cable (54); the first State Geologist of Tennessee (55); a distinguished surgeon who served professionally in the armies of three countries (56); and the young physician who, while perishing in a snow-

storm on Mont Blanc, kept a record of his sensations for the benefit of science (57).

Just across the aisle sat the first Chief Justice of Tennessee (58); the judge who, after having been Chief Justice of Kentucky, removed to this state and became the greatest criminal advocate in the history of its bar (59); the first judge who was ever impeached in Tennessee (60); the eminent jurist who wrote President Jackson's farewell address (61); and the judge whose singular death from the attack of an infuriated turkey gobbler was regarded by the early settlers as retributive justice for official oppression (62).

A literary group was composed of "the father of Tennessee history" (63); the famous printer whose name a short-lived commonwealth once bore [64]; the English author who founded a colony in this state which was named for the scene of his best known book (65); a Tennessee editor who was afterward elected to a seat in the British Parliament (66); the author of "Hymns to the Gods" (67); and "Sut Lovengood" (68).

In a prominent position in the center of the hall was a man who was Governor of two states of the Union (69); a Governor of Tennessee who was buried in two States (70); the first man who became Governor by virtue of his position as Speaker of the Senate (71); one who was elected Governor, but never inaugurated (72); a Governor who was presented by a grand jury as a public nuisance (73); one to whom a celebrated author referred to as having given to his official station "the ill-savor of a corner grocery" (74); the only person present at the death of Henry Clay except the members of his immediate household (75); the editor famous as "the fighting parson" (76); and the man who, by casting the entire vote of the State at a national convention, although he was merely a chance bystander, gave a new word to Tennessee politics (77).

A distinguished looking body was composed of the

revolutionary General to whom 25,000 acres of land in Tennessee were granted by legislative enactment (78); a famous fighter under Jackson who was said to have been "a great General without knowing it" (79); a naval officer who was master of a vessel at twelve years of age, and whom one of the best-known of American poets has styled

"The sea-king of the sovereign west  
Who made his mast a throne" (80);

the Tennessee postmaster to whom Andrew Jackson bequeathed a sword (81); the Colonel of the famous "Bloody First" (82); and the "gray-eyed man of destiny" (83).

Elsewhere were to be seen the man who supplied the funds which equipped John Sevier for King's Mountain (84); the man who furnished Jackson all the cannon-balls used by him at New Orleans (85); the first man who coined silver money in Tennessee (86); the owner of the first steamboat that ever landed at Nashville (87); the man who inaugurated the movement for building the first railroad in Tennessee, and was long known as "Old Chattanooga" in consequence (88); the man who exchanged a cow and a calf for the hill on which the State Capitol was afterwards built (89); the man who bought the ground on which a large part of one of the most important cities in the State now stands, for a rifle, a mare and a pair of leather breeches (90); the discoverer of the Yosemite Valley (91); the famous philanthropist who was chiefly instrumental in the founding of a State asylum for the insane (92); the author of the first bill for the establishment of a normal school in Tennessee (93); and the patriotic citizen who erected, at his own expense, the first monument to the memory of John Sevier (94).

A striking pair was composed of the man in whose veins circulated the blood of four races, and who simultaneously held commissions in the armies of three countries and was loyal to none (95); and the Choctaw chief



who was graduated at the University of Nashville, and of whom Charles Dickens has said that he was "as stately and complete a gentleman, of nature's making," as he had ever met (96). Another pair, quite as striking, consisted of the first permanent settler at French Lick (97), conversing volubly in his own tongue with a royal personage who visited Nashville in his youth, and afterwards became a king (98).

Just then the presiding officer arose and gave a premonitory rap with his gavel. As he did so I saw slipping furtively out of a rear door "the great western land pirate" (99), closely followed by the man who was instrumental in bringing him to justice (100).

#### THE INTERPRETATION.

---

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. James Robertson.                    | 27. Margaret O'Neill (or O'Neal).                              |
| 2. George Roulstone.                   | 28. Nancy Ward.  |
| 3. James Gattys McGregor Ramsey.       | 29. George Washington.   |
| 4. Allen Anderson Hall.                | 30. Marie Jean Paul Roche Yves<br>Gilbert Motier de LaFayette. |
| 5. Elihu Embree.                       | 31. Thomas Walker.   |
| 6. John Bell.                          | 32. Estevan Miro.  |
| 7. William Blount.                     | 33. Francis Nash.  |
| 8. Alfred Osborn Pope Nicholson.       | 34. Meriwether Lewis.  |
| 9. Landon Carter Haynes.               | 35. Fernando (or Ferdinand or<br>Hernando) de Soto.            |
| 10. Gustavus Adolphus Henry.           | 36. Robert Cavellier de la Salle.                              |
| 11. Meredith Poindexter Gentry.        | 37. John Campbell, Earl of Loudoun.                            |
| 12. Daniel Smith.                      | 38. Thomas Sharpe (or Sharp)<br>Spencer.                       |
| 13. Thomas Hart Benton.                | 39. Abraham Castleman.   |
| 14. Hugh Lawson White.                 | 40. John Donelson.   |
| 15. Andrew Jackson.                    | 41. Willie Jones.  |
| 16. Thomas Jefferson.                  | 42. Russell Bean.  |
| 17. William Blount Carter.             | 43. Felix Robertson.   |
| 18. John Calvin Brown.                 | 44. James Leiper (or Leeper).                                  |
| 19. Charles Johnson.                   | 45. Daniel Boone (or Boon).                                    |
| 20. Stephen Cabarrus.                  | 46. David Crockett.  |
| 21. William Branch Giles.              | 47. John Rains.  |
| 22. Samuel Livermore.                  | 48. Samuel Doak.   |
| 23. Henry Washington Hilliard.         | 49. Tidence Lane.  |
| 24. Rachel Jackson.                    | 50. Francis Asbury.  |
| 25. Mary Grainger.                     |  |
| 26. Catharine (or Katherine) Sherrill. |  |



- |                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| 51. Samuel Carrick.           | 78. Nathanael (or Nathaniel) Greene.      |
| 52. Moses Fisk (or Fiske).    | 79. John Coffee.                          |
| 53. Philip Lindsley.          | 80. David Glasgow (or Glascoe) Farragut.  |
| 54. Matthew Fontaine Maury.   | 81. Robert Armstrong.                     |
| 55. Gerard Troost.            | 82. William Bowen Campbell.               |
| 56. Paul Fitzsimmons Eve.     | 83. William Walker.                       |
| 57. James Baxter Bean.        | 84. John Adair.                           |
| 58. John Catron.              | 85. Montgomery Bell.                      |
| 59. Felix Grundy.             | 86. Charles Roberson.                     |
| 60. David Campbell.           | 87. William Carroll.                      |
| 61. Roger Brooke Taney.       | 88. James Overton.                        |
| 62. Samuel Spencer.           | 89. George Washington Campbell.           |
| 63. John Haywood.             | 90. David Shelby.                         |
| 64. Benjamin Franklin.        | 91. Joseph Reddeford Walker.              |
| 65. Thomas Hughes.            | 92. Dorothea Lynde Dix.                   |
| 66. John Mitchel.             | 93. Robert Hatton.                        |
| 67. Albert Pike.              | 94. Albigeance Waldo Putnam.              |
| 68. George Washington Harris. | 95. Alexander McGillivray (or McGilvery). |
| 69. Samuel Houston.           | 96. Peter P. Pitchlynn.                   |
| 70. John Sevier.              | 97. Timote (or Timothy) Demonbreun.       |
| 71. William Hall.             | 98. Louis Philippe.                       |
| 72. Robert Looney Caruthers.  | 99. John Arnold Murrell.                  |
| 73. James Knox Polk.          | 100. Virgil Adam Stewart.                 |
| 74. Andrew Johnson.           |   |
| 75. James Chamberlain Jones.  |   |
| 76. William Ganaway Brownlow. |   |
| 77. Edmund Rucker.            |   |

## THE PRIZE WINNERS.

Of the three hundred and four lists of answers received, one hundred and thirty-two contained eighty-five or more correct answers. Of these, the following answered correctly the number of questions opposite their respective names:

Miss Annie K. Thompson, Nashville, Tenn.....	96
John C. Brown, Nashville, Tenn.....	96
Mrs. J. W. Brister, Nashville, Tenn.....	95
Samuel H. Orr, Nashville, Tenn.....	95
N. D. Overall, Murfreesboro, Tenn.....	95
Firman Smith, Nashville, Tenn.....	95
Chas. C. Trabue, Nashville, Tenn..	95
Ben Childers, Nashville, Tenn.....	94
Harry S. Everett, Nashville, Tenn.....	94
Mrs. J. K. Goodloe, Nashville Tenn.....	94

Chas. A. Marlin, Nashville, Tenn. ....	94
G. F. Mellin, Knoxville, Tenn. ....	94
A. M. Overall, Murfreesboro, Tenn. ....	94
Miss Mary E. Pope, Nashville, Tenn. ....	94
Miss Willie W. Staley, Gallatin, Tenn. ....	94
J. A. Titcomb, Columbia, Tenn. ....	94
J. Kirkman Berry, Nashville, Tenn. ....	93
S. A. Bovell, Nolachucky, Tenn. ....	93
Mrs. Margaret C. Cowen, Lebanon, Tenn. ....	93
Mrs. H. L. Dayton, Shelbyville, Tenn. ....	93
A. V. Goodpasture, Nashville, Tenn. ....	93
Hunter & Welburn, Nashville, Tenn. ....	93
Miss Mary E. B. Marlin, Nashville, Tenn. ....	93
G. F. Milton, Knoxville, Tenn. ....	93
Miss Mary H. Myers, Nashville, Tenn. ....	93
Alan Parker, Tullahoma, Tenn. ....	93
Miss Juliet Whitthorne, Shelbyville, Tenn. ....	93

In accordance with the rules governing the award, Miss Annie K. Thompson and Mr. John C. Brown having each sent "an equal number of correct answers, which are more than the number of correct answers sent by any other person," the aggregate of the first and second prizes (\$125) will be equally divided between them, entitling each of them to \$62.50. In the same way the aggregate of the next five prizes (\$75) will be divided equally among the five persons next on the list, who each sent 95 correct answers, entitling them to \$15 each. Of the next nine (those with 94 correct answers each) only seven are entitled to six months' subscription to *The Daily American*, but as it is impossible to decide between them, the prize named will be awarded to each of them, thus making the aggregate number of prizes twenty-seven, instead of twenty-five as originally announced. The remaining eleven (with 93 correct answers each) will receive *The Daily American* for three months.

#### ROLL OF HONOR.

[Containing the names of all contestants who  
submitted eighty-five or more correct answers.]

Acklen, Mrs. J. H., Nashville, Tenn. ....	89
Anderson, Ed., Franklin, Tenn. ....	90

Arthur, Miss M. A., Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Aydellott, G. C., Tullahoma Tenn.....	88
Baird, Miss Florence C., Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Baxter, Miss Louise, Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Beaumont, Jr., H. F., Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Beaumont Mrs. H. F. Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Bell, Miss Elizabeth, Gallatin, Tenn.....	85
Bell, Mrs. James T., Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Benton, Miss Laura, Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Berry, James Kirkman, Nashville, Tenn.....	93
Birdsall, Mrs. F. R., Pulaski, Tenn.....	85
Blanton, J. O., Decherd, Tenn.....	87
Bloomstein, Max, Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Bond, Miss Susie, Nashville, Tenn.....	91
Bovell, S. A., Nolachucky, Tenn.....	93
Bransford, Miss Dem., Union City, Tenn.....	85
Brister, Mrs. J. W., Nashville, Tenn.....	95
Brown, John C., Nashville, Tenn.....	96
Bryan, James W., Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Buford, Miss Elizabeth, Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Burch, John C., Nashville, Tenn.....	8
Cannon, John B., Franklin, Tenn.....	85
Cartwright, Miss Lamiza, Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Cheatham, Miss Medora, Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Childers, Ben, Nashville, Tenn.....	94
Childress, Jr., J. W., Nashville, Tenn.....	86
Clarke, Mrs. E. A., Nashville, Tenn.....	88
Clark, W. Hays, Nashville, Tenn.....	91
Claybrooke, Miss Virginia O., Franklin, Tenn.....	85
Cleveland, Miss Martha W., Wartrace, Tenn.....	87
Cooper, James L., Nashville, Tenn.....	92
Cowen, Mrs. Margaret C., Lebanon, Tenn.....	93
Dallas, Alexander, Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Davis, E. L., Tullahoma, Tenn.....	89
Dayton, Mrs. H. L., Shelbyville, Tenn.....	93
Dennis, B. F., Franklin, Tenn.....	90
DeWitt, J. H., Washington, D. C. ....	89
Doak, W. E. K., Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Elliott, Miss Lizzie P., Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Evans, Miss Mary F., Shelbyville, Tenn.....	85
Evans, Mrs. R. F., Shelbyville, Tenn.....	90
Everett, Harry S., Nashville, Tenn.....	94
Fall, Mrs. J. H., Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Farrell, Lewis, Nashville, Tenn.....	86
Foster, Mrs. C. C. Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Foster, Mrs. Lourena, Nashville, Tenn.....	92
Fraley, Mrs. C. L., Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Frankland, Miss Lillie May, Nashville, Tenn.....	85

Fuller, Miss Lottie E., Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Gibson, N. J., Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Glenn, Miss Susie E., Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Goodloe, Mrs. J. K., Nashville, Tenn.....	94
Goodpasture, A. V., Nashville, Tenn.....	93
Goodwin, Miss Lamira, Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Grizzard, Miss Eliza M., Trenton, Tenn.....	85
Haggard, Douglass, Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Halbach, Miss Cora, Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Halloran, Miss Lizzie, Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Harwood, M. R., Trenton, Tenn.....	89
Holt, Mrs. J. W., Wartrace, Tenn.....	86
Hoss, Miss Mary, Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Hunter & Welburn, Nashville, Tenn.....	93
Irwin, Mrs. J. W., Savannah, Tenn.....	90
Jett, Miss Carrie, Shelbyville, Tenn.....	88
Johnson, Miss Sallie, Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Jones, Miss Elizabeth, Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Kirby, Miss Bessie J., Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Link, Miss Josephine, Nashville, Tenn.....	88
Lipscomb, David, Jr., Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Lipscomb, J. S., Jr., Nashville, Tenn.....	88
Marks, Mrs. A. S., Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Marlin, Charles A., Nashville, Tenn.....	94
Marlin, Miss Mary E. B., Nashville, Tenn.....	93
Marr, Miss Katherine, Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Martin, Miss Mary C., Lebanon, Tenn.....	91
Martin, Miss Olive, Thompson Station.....	88
Mathes, Mrs. J. H., Memphis, Tenn.....	90
Mellen, G. F., Knoxville, Tenn.....	94
Miles, Mrs. W. A., Fayetteville, Tenn.....	86
Milton, G. F., Knoxville, Tenn.....	93
Morgan, Mrs. E. W., Nashville, Tenn.....	91
Mosby, Mrs. J. W., Nashville, Tenn.....	89
Moses, Miss Gertrude, Nashville, Tenn.....	86
Myers, Miss Mary H., Nashville, Tenn.....	93
McEwen, Mrs. E. C., Columbia, Tenn.....	86
McHenry, C. H., Nashville, Tenn.....	91
McKeon, Miss Teresa M., Nashville, Tenn.....	90
McNeilly, W. W., Nashville, Tenn.....	91
Orr, Samuel H., Nashville, Tenn.....	95
Overall, A. M., Murfreesboro, Tenn.....	94
Overall, N. D., Murfreesboro, Tenn.....	95
Parker, Alan, Tullahoma, Tenn.....	93
Parkes, Miss Elizabeth, Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Pilcher, Winston, Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Pillow, Miss Annie P., Nashville, Tenn.....	86
Pope, Miss Mary E., Nashville, Tenn.....	94

Price, Miss Sarah C., Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Puryear, Miss Florence H., Nashville, Tenn.....	92
Ramage, Miss Mary E., Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Reed, E. W., Nashville, Tenn.....	91
Reeves, Mrs. J. H., Nashville, Tenn.....	87
Rose, Miss Grace, Nashville, Tenn.....	88
Ross, John W., Clarksville, Tenn.....	89
Shapard, Miss Emma, Shelbyville, Tenn.....	85
Shrewsbury, S. M., Nashville, Tenn.....	92
Sims, Mrs. J. H., Nashville, Tenn.....	92
Simpson, Miss Nellie T., Gallatin, Tenn.....	88
Smith, Firman, Nashville, Tenn.....	95
Spence, D. L., Ashland City, Tenn.....	87
Staley, Miss Willie W., Gallatin, Tenn.....	94
Stokes, Miss Martha K., Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Stratton, Leslie M., Lebanon, Tenn.....	85
Thompson, Miss Annie K., Nashville, Tenn.....	96
Throne, R. G., Jr., Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Titcomb, J. A., Columbia, Tenn.....	94
Trabue, C. C., Nashville, Tenn.....	95
Treanor, Miss Jennie B., Nashville, Tenn.....	88
Tully, W. E., Trenton, Tenn.....	86
Vaughn, Hiram, Nashville, Tenn.....	92
Vaughn, Mrs. W. W., Nashville, Tenn.....	91
Wade, Mrs. W. W., Trenton, Tenn.....	88
Wallace, Miss M. L., McMinnville, Tenn.....	85
Walsh, Miss Ella, Nashville, Tenn.....	88
Warren, Miss Annie B., Nashville, Tenn.....	90
Whitthorne, Miss Juliet, Shelbyville, Tenn.....	93
Wilson, Miss Florence, Tullahoma, Tenn.....	90
Wilson, Mrs. O. H., Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Woods, Mrs. Anna E., West Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Woods, Jr., James, Nashville, Tenn.....	85
Young, Miss Katie W., Nashville, Tenn.....	86

#### A WORD FROM THE AUTHOR.

Some years ago certain circumstances caused me to form the opinion that the amount of time and attention given by our schools to the teaching of the history of our State was lamentably insufficient. This idea lay dormant for a time, until the Centennial enthusiasm, which began to take hold upon all of us, quickened it into activity—and the “Centennial Dream” was the result. My intention, at first, was merely to endeavor to have the

questions which it embraces submitted, as a kind of competitive examination, to the pupils of that one of our city public schools in which I was personally interested as a patron, but the *American's* suggestion of giving it wider publicity through the medium of its columns, and its liberality in offering generous prizes as an additional incentive to contestants, broadened the scope of the undertaking and so made it a State instead of a local competition.

It is proper here to say that, in preparing the "Dream," my intention was not so much to present those prominent and important events in Tennessee annals which are familiar to all well informed persons as it was to collate such curious and comparatively little-known facts as would, from their very obscurity, attract attention and incite study of the history of our state, knowing as I did that its investigation, once begun, would inevitably lead the student on and on, until the charm of a history which is surpassed in brilliant and romantic features by that of none of the American commonwealths would compel him to master all its details. The result has amply justified my expectations. It is not too much to say that no similar undertaking has ever excited such general and widespread interest, and it is certainly true that more people of all classes have given diligent and painstaking care to the investigation of Tennessee history than ever before. Letters from many eminent men and women in all parts of the State, the printing of which space would not permit, afford gratifying evidence of the general favor with which the "Dream" has been regarded as an educational aid of permanent value.

Notes on some of the questions are here added, both for the better elucidation of certain obscure matters and for the behoof of those critical contestants who, apprehensive that certain of their answers might prove to be wrong, have taken pains in advance to present epistolary argumentation to demonstrate that they are right.

By way of preface, I desire to say that when the



manuscript of the "Dream" was given to *The American*, the "Interpretation" which appears above was placed in an envelope, which was sealed and deposited in the safe of the business office, where it remained until the close of the contest, and the names given above are printed precisely as they appear on that paper. In this way the decision of the contest was intentionally made altogether a matter of clerical comparison, with no opportunity for the exercise of critical judgment or discretion—if the name submitted by a contestant was identical with that appended to the corresponding number on the list referred to above, it was counted as correct; otherwise it was rejected. This was evidently the only method absolutely fair to all concerned.

In the matter of orthography latitude was allowed wherever it was proper to do so. For example, the famous "backwoodsman of Kentucky" was in the habit of signing his name "Boon" or "Boone," as the fancy struck him; Capt. Leiper was known as "Leiper" or "Leeper" indifferently, the latter having been the signature to the Cumberland Compact; the surname of "Bonnie Kate" is always printed as "Sherrill" by historians (the "Sherril" of Putnam being manifestly a typographical error), although her father wrote his name "Sherrell"; that romantic scoundrel, Alexander McGillivray was almost as versatile in the matter of autographic variations of his family name as was Shakespeare—Capt. Allison, in his "Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History," speaks of having examined two autograph letters, one of which is signed "McGillivray" and the other "McGilvery"; the middle name of the "big-foot hunter" is "Sharpe" or "Sharp," as may be; the Moses Fisk of history appears in the catalogue of Dartmouth College as "Fiske," and while the actual name of the "pretty Peggy" of Jackson's time seems unquestionably to have been Margaret O'Neill, Parton invariably prints it "O'Neal." Any one of the foregoing variations was counted as correct. On the

other hand there were several cases in which contestants might easily have decided for themselves the absolutely accurate orthography, and in which consequently no variation was allowed. Instances are the Christian name of Meriwether Lewis, a fac-simile of whose autograph may be found in Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*, and who invariably signed his name as it is here given, although the Tennessee Legislature, with that faculty for blundering which seems an inevitable characteristic of Tennessee Legislatures at all periods, inscribed his tombstone "Merriwether"; the Earl of Loudoun, for any other spelling of whose name there is no shadow of authority; John Mitchel, the Irish patriot; Willie [pronounced "Wylie"] Jones, whose Christian name many contestants seem to have regarded as a diminutive of William [even Phelan makes this error]; Demonbreun, which is the form of the name of the pioneer of French Lick assumed when its bearer, who was "De Mont Breun" in France, came to America—the various curious shapes in which the name is given by Haywood and Ramsey being merely vagaries of the fancy of these worthies, who had an ingenious habit, where proper names were concerned, of "spelling by ear"; and notably the "misspelled name" referred to in 32—in this case most of the contestants, warned by the form in which the question was presented, usually succeeded in getting the surname correctly as "Miro," but many of them blundered as to the Christian name, misled by Haywood, Ramsey and Putnam, although they might have found it rightly given in Martin's *History of Louisiana*—unquestionable authority on all matters relating to that period—and, to "make assurance doubly sure," could have seen a photographic reproduction of his autograph signature in a recent issue of this Magazine. One name which no single competitor gave correctly was that of Charles Roberson, although the spelling "Robertson" was not counted as incorrect, for the reason that the name is

invariably so printed. Capt. John Allison informs me, however, that the old court records at Jonesboro show that he invariably signed his name as I have given it above. It may be well here to state that the general belief that Charles Roberson was a relative of Gen. James Robertson is incorrect.

Many competitors would have made better scores if they had examined their lists with care before submitting them. There were numerous cases in which the errors apparent had doubtless been made by the typewriter, but here no discretion could be allowed—if a contestant wrote “Danuel” when he meant “Daniel,” the former was regarded as the orthography which he preferred.

The identity of the editor referred to in 4 seems to have puzzled a large majority of contestants. This doubtless originated from two causes—first, the erroneous idea that “campaign paper” and “political paper” are synonymous terms, in consequence of which the names of George Wilson, Thomas Phoebus and other old-time political editors were presented by a number of competitors, and second, a remarkable blunder in Crew’s History of Nashville, where the positive assertion is made that Jeremiah George Harris, in 1840, “issued the first campaign paper ever issued west of the Alleghanies, named ‘Advance Guard of the Democracy,’ and this occasioned the issue from the office of the Banner of the ‘Spirit of ’76,’ a Whig campaign paper.” This statement is the exact reverse of the fact, the first issue of the “Spirit of ’76” [Allen A. Hall’s paper] having made its appearance March 14, 1840, while Harris’ paper did not see the light until the 23rd of the following April, it having evidently been suggested by, instead of suggesting, the rival campaign paper. This blunder is the more singular from the fact that bound volumes of both papers were easily accessible to the writer in the library of the Tennessee

Historical Society—and he does not even give the name of Harris' paper correctly!

No. 5 seems also to have occasioned some confusion, although a majority of investigators eventually succeeded in discovering—thanks, probably to Dr. Hoss's interesting article in the April AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE—that Elihu Embree was really the first Abolition editor. To settle definitely a matter which all of the histories and biographical dictionaries [so far as I have examined, without exception] misstate—they invariably call Benjamin Lundy the pioneer in anti-slavery journalism—I quote here a passage from an extremely rare book—Lundy's Autobiography. After narrating his experiences in St. Louis, in 1819, which caused his determination to return to his home in Ohio, Lundy says: "Before I left St. Louis I heard that Elihu Embree had commenced the publication of an anti-slavery paper called the 'Emancipator' at Jonesborough, in Tennessee, but on my way home I was informed of the death of Embree, and I determined immediately to establish a periodical of my own. I therefore removed to Mount Pleasant [Ohio] and commenced the publication of 'The Genius of Universal Emancipation,' in January, 1821. \* \* \* When the friends of the deceased Embree heard of my paper they urged me to remove to Tennessee and use the press on which his had been printed. I assented, and after having issued eight monthly numbers of the 'Genius' I started for Tennessee, On my arrival I rented the printing office and immediately went to work with the paper."

Want of care in differentiating the meaning of words has led many contestants into error as to 19 and 20. A majority of them identified the "two men" therein referred to as Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins. This would have been correct if the question had been as to the men who signed the deed ceding to the United States the territory south of the Ohio; but the phrase used was "the two men who signed the act," meaning, of

course, the act of the Legislature of North Carolina by which that State ceded the territory in question to the general government—that is to say, Charles Johnson and Stephen Cabarrus, Speakers respectively of the two houses. The technical difference between a “deed” and an “act” is very marked.

Careless reading of Ramsey led astray a large number of contestants with regard to the minister referred to in 49. Speaking of the expedition of Col. Christian for the relief of the Watauga settlers in 1772, Ramsey says: “The Rev. Charles Cummings accompanied the expedition as chaplain and was thus the first Christian minister that ever preached in Tennessee.” Granted—but while this is doubtless true, the question is not who “first preached in Tennessee,” but who first “preached regularly to a Tennessee congregation,” and that this was Tidence Lane, in 1779, is clearly demonstrated elsewhere by Ramsey. Goodspeed, indeed, using Ramsey’s facts but changing his language, asserts in terms that Cummings had charge of a congregation “within the limits of the State,” but Goodspeed is in error in this as he is in very many other statements. In Park’s “historical discourse,” a work which is the result of the most careful and painstaking original research, the statement is explicitly made that the congregation to which Goodspeed refers as having enjoyed the ministrations of Cummings “in the Holston valley as early as 1772,” was really not located in Tennessee at all. It was “in Virginia near the site of the present town of Abingdon.” Dr. Park, himself a Presbyterian, would not be likely to fail to claim for a minister of his own denomination any credit justly due him.

In order to be absolutely frank I desire to correct an error—the only one, I believe, in the “Dream,” and one fortunately, of little moment. The man who “founded the first academy for females in Tennessee” (52) was not a classmate of Daniel Webster, as stated; but as nearly



all the contestants succeeded in discovering the identity of Moses Fisk, no harm was done by this misstatement, which was made on what I considered good authority.

In conclusion I desire to tender my congratulations to the prize winners in this friendly contest while to those who were not so fortunate I proffer the consolation which may be found in the reflection that, although they may have gained no pecuniary reward the zealous and persistent investigation of Tennessee history which they necessarily undertook will inevitably prove of large and lasting benefit. The knowledge that I have in some sort been able to rouse hundreds of my fellow-Tennesseans to a study of the annals of our splendid commonwealth amply rewards me for my "labor of love."

R. L. C. WHITE.

---

### OATH OF ALLEGIANCE TO GEORGE III.

---

[The following oath is a curiosity. The so-called "iron-clad oath" to which some of our people filed objections a few years ago, shrinks into insignificance in comparison with the stupendous objurations which royal rulers required of our ancestors. Truly, swearing is becoming a lost art.

The MAGAZINE is indebted to Mr. Robert H. Oldham for the following authenticated extract from the records of the County Court of Accomac County, Virginia.]

#### OATH.

---

I Do Sincerely Promise and Swear that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to his majesty King George the third. So help me God.

I Do Swear that I do from my Heart Abhor Detest and Abjure as Impious & Heretical that Damnable doctrine and position that Princes Excommunicated or deprived by the Pope or any Authority of the See of Rome may be deposed or murdered by their subjects or any



other whatsoever, and I do declare that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate State or Potentate hath or ought to have any Jurisdiction Power Superiority Predominance or Authority Ecclesiastical or Spiritual within this Realm. So help me God.

I Do Truly and Sincerely Acknowledge profess testify & declare in my Conscience before God and the world that our Sovereign Lord King George the third is Lawfull & Rightfull King of this Realm and all other the Dominions and Countries thereunto belonging, and I do, believe in my conscience that the Decendants of the Late King James since his decease pretending to be and taking upon themselves the Stile & Title of King of England or Scotland or the Stile and Title of Great Britain have not any Right or Title whatsoever to the crown of this Realm or any other the Dominions thereunto belonging and I do Renounce refuse and abjure any allegiance or Obedience to them or any of them and I do swear that I will bear faith and true allegiance to his majesty King George the third and him will defend to the utmost of my Power against all Traiterous conspiracies and attempts whatsoever which shall be made Against his person crown or Dignity & I will do my utmost endeavour to disclose and make known to his majesty and his successors all Treasons and Traiterous conspiracies which I shall know to be against him or any of them, and I do faithfully Promise to the utmost of my Power to support, maintain and Defend the succession of the crown against the Decendants of him the said James and all other Persons whatsoever which succession, by an act Entitled An Act for the further Limitation of the crown and Better securing the Rights and liberties of the Subject is and stands Limmitted to the Heirs of the Late Princess Sophia, being Protestants and all these things. I do plainly and sincerely Acknowledge and swear according to the Plain & Common Sence and understanding of the said Words, without any Equivocation Mental Eva-

sion or secret Reservation whatsoever and I do make this Recognition Acknowledgement, Abjuration, Renunciation & Promise, Heartily, willingly and truly upon the true faith of a Christian. So help me God.

I do declare in my Conscience that there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lords Supper or in the Elements of Bread & Wine at or after the consecration thereof by any Person whatsoever.

Sept 29th 1772	William Williams
Oct 27th 1772	Thos Teackle
Isaac Danton	Henry H Colston
Tully R Wise	27th July 1773
William Riley Junr	Walter Hatton
Charles Snead	28th July 1773
Charles Snead	William Selby
Jabez Pitt Junr Atty	George Oldham Dpt
March 30th, 1773	31st Augt 1773
Ralph Corbin	Leavin Joyne
Smith Snead Atty	1st Sept 1773
May 25, 1773	Thos Parramore
William Selby	Covtn Corbin
June 29th 1773	John Watts
Isaac Smith	George Corbin
Tully Robinson Wise	John Smith
John Smith	Sept 29 1773
Andrew Newton	Geo Stewart
D. Bowman	22d Jany 1774
Edward Ker Jr	James Arbuckle
William Baufield Walker	Charles Snead
30, June	John Riley
James Arbuckle	Willet Cilliston

A Copy—

Test. Robt. H. Oldham, D'y. }  
 for W. Oldham, Jr., C. A. C. }  
 1897, March 31st.

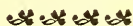
*Accomac, Va.*

THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL  
MAGAZINE.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY.

\$3.00 PER ANNUM. - SINGLE NUMBER, 85 CTS.



VOL. II.

OCTOBER, 1897.

No. 4.



NASHVILLE, TENN.:  
PRINTED BY THE UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
208 N. COLLEGE STREET.



# THE American Historical Magazine.

---

VOL. II.

OCTOBER, 1897.

No. 4.

---

## BRIEF SKETCH OF THE SETTLEMENT AND EARLY HISTORY OF GILES COUNTY.

---

BY JAMES M'CALLUM.

---

[In the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society, is a manuscript of 351 pages, bearing the above title. Hon. James McCallum, one of the most honored men in Tennessee, whose name is the guarantee of candor and accuracy, devoted many years of his life to collecting the facts narrated in his work. He relates, in detail, the early settlement of the various neighborhoods, and towns of the county, giving the names of the settlers, with their pioneer struggles, and steady progress. These details possess a strong local interest, and are instructive as vivid pictures of pioneer history. As lessons of "community life" they would delight De Tocqueville. Incidentally, Mr. McCallum narrates several matters of general historic interest, and elucidates some phases of Indian relations, among which are the chapters on "The Origin of Land Titles and Land Warrants," and on "The Congressional Reservation." Below are given such extracts from his manuscript as space permits.]

### CHAPTER I.

---

#### CONDITION OF THE COUNTRY.

---

To fully appreciate the character of those heroic men and noble women who came to the country when the whole face of the country was a dense cane-brake, inhabited only by wild beasts of the forests, with the Indians living in near proximity, and occasionally passing through it on their hunting or marauding excursions, it is neces-

sary to recur to the antecedent and contemporaneous history of the country.

Prior to the revolutionary war the British government claimed, that the title in fee simple to all the lands in her American possessions not disposed of by the King vested in him, and that the Indians were but tenants at will. The colony of North Carolina claimed that under her colonial Grant from the King, her boundaries extended West as far as the British government had title, and without admitting the title of the Indians, but from motives of policy, treated with them from time to time for portions of the land.

At that time, and for many years before, no Indians permanently resided within the State of Tennessee, except the Southern portion of East Tennessee.

#### INDIANS.

The *Cherokees* lived in North Georgia, the Southern part of East Tennessee, and Southwestern North Carolina, but claimed as hunting grounds East and Middle Tennessee and Kentucky as far North as the Kentucky River.

The *Chickasaws* occupied North and West Mississippi, the Northwestern part of Alabama, and the South bank of the Tennessee River as far East as above Ditto's landing, and claimed as hunting grounds Middle and West Tennessee and North Alabama, as far East as the headwaters of Elk and Duck Rivers, and North to the Cumberland and its tributaries.

The *Creeks* occupied the greater portion of Central and Eastern Alabama, the Middle and Western part of Georgia, and claimed the right to hunt in Middle Tennessee.

The *Choctaws* occupied Central and Eastern Mississippi and Western Alabama, and claimed the right to hunt in Middle and West Tennessee.



The *Shawnees* lived on the Wabash, the six nations on the Miami and Scioto, and the Western Confederacy consisting of about twenty nations, lived North of the Ohio and West of the six nations. These all claimed the right to hunt on the Cumberland.

The Indians had their trails and warpaths through Tennessee, which they travelled in their hunting and war excursions, from the settlements South of the Tennessee River to those North of the Ohio. One of these—the old McCutchen trail—crossed Elk River at Latitude Hill, passed through the Eastern portion of Giles, crossed Duck River near the mouth of Fountain Creek, and North to the neighborhood of Nashville,—another crossed Elk River at the mouth of Ford's Creek near Prospect, and went North or Northwest and was travelled in their excursions to the Northern tribes.

The country between the Tennessee and Ohio Rivers had been for many years the great battle ground of the Indian, each nation claiming an interest in it, but no one of them permitted by the others to permanently occupy it. Hence the vindictive and unceasing warfare they waged against the first settlers.

---

## CHAPTER II.

---

### INDIAN TREATIES.

---

A permanent settlement having been effected on the Cumberland in 1779 or 1780 by Gen. James Robertson and others, the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1783 established the County of Davidson, embracing the territory included in the district set apart to the officers and soldiers, and East to the Cumberland Mountains, although the Indians at that time claimed all the territory in the County.

Without referring to the various treaties with the Indians, it is sufficient for our present purpose to state that in November, 1785, the Cherokees ceded their claim to the land North of the ridge which divides the waters of the Cumberland from those of Duck, and eastward to where a Northeast line would strike the Cumberland forty miles above Nashville, thence with the river to where the Kentucky line crosses it, thence to Campbell's line near Cumberland Gap. In January, 1786 the *Chickasaws* ceded their claim to land North of said line. The Indian boundary as thus established remained such until January, 1806, except the portion which lies North of Duck River, as to which the Indian title was extinguished in October, 1805, and no person was permitted to settle South of that line.

Emigrants from the Eastern states came by way of Cumberland Gap, or down the Ohio and up the Cumberland. In 1801 the United States government opened a road from Nashville to Natchez, called the Natchez Road, which crossed Duck River at Gordon's Ferry below Williamsport, and the Tennessee at Colbert's Ferry. The road from Williamson County to Natchez was through the Chickasaw territory the most of the way, and they claimed the right to establish ferries and houses of entertainment on the road; there was then no white family on the road from Gordon's Ferry to near Natchez.

In July, 1805, a treaty was made with the Chickasaws by General Robertson and Colonel Meigs, by which they ceded all their claims to lands North of Duck River and East of the Natchez road, as far as the ridge that divides the waters of Duck River from those of Buffalo at Grinder's Station twenty-three miles South of Duck River, at present known as *Lewis' Grave*, and all North and East of a line from Lewis' Grave, eastwardly along said ridge to the headwaters of Buffalo, thence Southeast to Ditto's landing, striking the Tennessee River three miles below the landing and eight miles below the

eastern boundary of the Chickasaw claim; this line passed through Giles, entering it near the Northwest corner, crossing the Lawrenceburg road at the eight mile post, near where Robert Reed lived, passed four or five miles west of Pulaski, crossed Elk River about three miles above Prospect, just West of the Word place, and the State line at Phillips' mill, the place known as "Old Virginia," and then to Ditto's landing or near that on the Tennessee River—leaving a considerable part of the Western and Southwestern portion of Giles County in Chickasaw territory and such it remained until the treaty of September, 1816, when the Chickasaws ceded all their land North and East of the Tennessee River.

In October, 1805, the Cherokees ceded their claim to land North of Duck River, and to the head waters of the most Southern branch, then Eastwardly to the mouth of the Hiwassee on the Tennessee River.

In January, 1806, the Cherokees ceded all their claim to lands North of the Tennessee River, and West of a line run from the upper part of "*Chickasaw old fields*" on the Tennessee River [about five miles above Ditto's landing] to the most Eastwardly headwaters of Duck River, etc. This treaty not being entirely satisfactory was re-affirmed by a subsequent treaty in September, 1807 including the head waters of Elk River.

---

### CHAPTER III.

---

#### ORGANIZATION OF GILES COUNTY.

---

Prior to 1806 many persons from the Eastern States who had entered land in Middle Tennessee. South of Williamson County, moved to Davidson and Williamson, and resided there temporarily, waiting for the Indian title to be extinguished, that they might settle on their own land.

*Williamson* County was established in October, 1779, and its boundaries extended South to the Indian boundary, and all South of that was in Indian territory until after the treaty of January, 1806, except the portion which lies North of Duck River, as to which the Indian title was extinguished in October, 1805. Until after the organization of Maury County, what is now Giles County was regarded as a part of Williamson. Some of the old deeds and grants for lands in Giles County, on the South side of Elk River, describe the lands as being in Williamson County, and were required to be registered there.

*Maury* County was established in November, 1807. The territory South of Maury remained for two years under the jurisdiction of Maury; the first settlers paid taxes in Maury, prosecuted criminals, and instituted legal proceedings in the courts of Maury.

On the 14th of November, 1809 *Giles* County was established by act of the Legislature. The Bill was introduced by William Frierson [grandfather of Judge W. F. Cooper and uncle of Chancellor Flemming] the Representative of Williamson and Maury, to establish a new County South of Maury and North of the State line by the name of *Richland County*, the tradition is, that at the suggestion of General Jackson, *Giles* was substituted as the name of the County, in honor of Governor Wm. B. Giles of Virginia. When the Bill was on its third reading in the Senate, on motion of Mr. Benton it was amended by striking out *Giles* and inserting *Shelby* as the name of the County.

The House refused to concur in the amendment, and after some delay the Bill was finally passed retaining the name of *Giles*.

The act establishing the County appointed James Ross, Nathaniel Moody, Tyree Rodes, Gabriel Bumpass, and Thomas Whitson, commissioners, to select a place on Richland Creek as near the center of the County as practicable, and cause a town to be laid off, and to sell lots

reserving a public square of two acres, on which should be erected a Courthouse and Stocks—that the town should be called *Pulaski*, in honor of Count Pulaski who fell in the attack on Savannah in 1779.

The commissioners selected the present site of Pulaski, then known as the "*Shoals on Richland Creek*," although at that time it was vacant land, lying South and West of the reservation line; but assurance of title had been given, which authorized the commissioners to make the selection. The cane and undergrowth were removed from a small portion of the town in 1810. Among those who removed the first cane, were Gen. R. H. Allen, then a lad fifteen years old, and Spencer Clack, then a young man living with his father one mile West of the Courthouse.

In August, 1811, the first lots were sold, and in due time a Courthouse and stocks were erected.

On the 22nd of November 1809, the Legislature by joint resolution elected the following Magistrates for Giles County, viz.: John Dickey, Jacob Baylor, Somerset Moore, Charles Neely, Robert Steel, Nathaniel Moody, Wm. Phillips, Benjamin Long, Thomas Westmoreland, David Porter, and Maximillian H. Buchanan. At the same time the Legislature elected Thomas Stewart, Judge of the Fourth District, embracing Giles, and Alfred Balch, Attorney General.

The act which established the County also established a Circuit Court to be held the second Monday in June and December, and a court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, to be held third Monday in February, May, August and November, and provided that the first Courts should be held at the house of Lewis Kirk, who lived in a log cabin on the bank of Richland Creek, about 200 yards above the Nashville and Decatur Depot. The first County Court was held third Monday in February, 1810, when the magistrates were sworn in, and County officers elected or appointed. German Lester was made



Clerk, and Charles Neely, Sheriff; ———, Chairman; and Jesse Westmoreland, Register.

Charles Neely, the first Sheriff, was one of the Magistrates, and the tradition is, that the Magistrates at the first election for Sheriff, were in favor of keeping the office among themselves, as was the custom in the State of Virginia at that time, but owing to some dissatisfaction about the mode of electing, Neely resigned, and James Buford, who was his deputy, was elected.

The first Circuit Court was held June, 1810. Thos. Stewart was Judge and James Berry was appointed Clerk.

The first Courts of the County were attended by a large number of Attorneys from other Counties, among them were Thomas H. Benton, Felix Grundy, O. B. Hays, Alfred Balch, Marmaduke Williams, Peter R. Booker, John Kelly, John White, Robert Mack, Wm. White, Easthouse Lewis, Haskell, Coulter and others; besides Alfred M. Harris, George Cunningham, and Lunsford M. Bramlett, resident attorneys. A few years later Aaron V. Brown, Wm. H. Fields and Tryon M. Yancey were numbered with the resident lawyers; at a later date John H. Rivers, Wm. C. Flournoy, Collin S. Tarpley, E. J. Shields, James W. Combs, and a few years later Archibald Wright, Neill S. Brown, Calvin Jones, Jno. W. Goode, Thomas M. Jones, A. F. Goff and Dixon Topp were added to the number of resident attorneys.

Thomas H. Benton was Attorney for the Plaintiffs in the first two cases on the civil docket in the Circuit Court. Mr. Clay's name appears on the Docket as an Attorney at three or four courts, a few years after the courts were organized. It is said he was looking after an important land suit.

On the 23rd of November, 1809 the Legislature chartered an Academy for Giles called Pulaski Academy, and appointed John Sappington, Nelson Patteson, Tyree



Rodes, Samuel Jones, Somerset Moore, Charles Buford, and Charles Neely, Trustees, and in September, 1812, the name of the Academy was changed to Wurtemberg Academy, and Dr. Wm. Purnell, David Woods, and Alfred M. Harris, appointed additional Trustees.

In 1809 the Legislature declared Richland Creek navigable to the mouth of Big Creek. A few years later the act was so amended as to declare it navigable only to Pulaski, after which a mill was built on the creek at Pulaski and one below Mt. Moriah Church.

In the Legislature of 1809 Thomas H. Benton represented the Counties of Williamson, Rutherford, Bedford and Maury in the Senate, and Wm. Frierson, Williamson and Maury in the House of Representatives.

In the Legislature of 1811 Amos Johnson represented Williamson, Maury and Giles in the House; Newton Cannon represented Williamson, Rutherford, Maury, Bedford, Lincoln and Giles in the Senate.

---

[Mr. McCallum devotes Chapter IV, containing seventy-seven pages to a detailed account of the settlements, describing the location of the primitive settlements, the names of the early settlers, and many interesting incidents of their pioneer life.]

## CHAPTER V.

---

### ORIGIN OF LAND TITLES AND LAND WARRANTS.

---

To explain to the rising generation the origin of our land titles, and the reason why so many of the first settlers lost their lands by conflict of title, it is necessary to briefly recur to the legislation of North Carolina in relation to her Western territory and to the mode adopted for the payment of her soldiers, and her public debt; together with the action of Congress in relation thereto.

To carry on the war of the Revolution the Provincial Congress had neither money nor credit, and the State of

North Carolina issued scrip to pay her soldiers, and the expenses of the War, and made it a legal tender. The scrip depreciated until at the close of the war it was almost worthless. With the feeling of a mother for her unfortunate children, the State resolved to make up to her soldiers all they had lost by the depreciation of her scrip, and adopted a scale of depreciation for every month in the year from 1777 to 1782, and provided for the auditing of all accounts, for such depreciation, and issued her certificates for the specie value thereof, which she provided might be exchanged for land warrants at fifty cents per acre, and opened a land office at Hillsboro, N. C., called John Armstrong's office, for the sale of Western land, and the entry of all warrants issued in payment of the public debt, and as a permanent reward for the patriotism and zeal of her soldiers, gave lands to them; to each private 640 acres and advancing with the officers according to grade, and appropriated a tract of country on the north side of Middle Tennessee fifty-five miles wide, commencing where the Virginia line crossed the Cumberland River and West to the Tennessee River, and issued warrants for the same, called military warrants, and established an office in Nashville, called Martin Armstrong's office for the entry of the same, giving the preference to the officers and soldiers within the District thus appropriated.

In 1782 the General Assembly appointed Absalom Tatum, Isaac Shelby and Anthony Bledsoe, Commissioners to lay off the lands appropriated to the officers and soldiers, and also 25,000 acres donated to Gen. Greene, and provided that the Governor should appoint a suitable guard, with the requisite officers, not to exceed one hundred men, to accompany the commissioners.

Early in 1783 the commissioners, with a guard and a large number of the settlers on the Cumberland, set out from Nashville to Harpeth Glades on the Big South road, and traveled South across the State, crossing Duck River

near the mouth of Flat Creek, at what was called the Shallow Ford, and crossing Robertson's Fork and Richland, and down Bradshaw to within one and one half miles of the mouth, where it rained so as to raise Elk River past fording, they then went down the River to where the McCutchen Trace crossed it, and then on a high bluff on the north side of the river, took their Astronomical observations to ascertain the  $35^{\circ}$  of North Latitude. Gen. Daniel Smith took the observations, and by his calculation they were about three miles from the South boundary of the State. The River being past fording, their purpose was to make a canoe and send over some of the party to go to the south boundary, but finding a good deal of Indian signs and Indian horses, they concluded not to cross. They marked a number of trees on the hill with the names of those present and the date, and turned back. The place has since been called "*Latitude Hill*." Among the settlers who accompanied the commissioners were the Bledsoes, Shalbys, Casselmans, McCutchens, Clendinnings, Bradshaw, Elijah Robertson, Gen. James Robertson, Gen. Daniel Smith and others, being sixty or eighty in all. Some of them doubtless went as part of the guard allowed. These were the first white men that explored Giles County or were ever through it, so far as is now known. They gave names to most of the creeks, and located or took note for locating a considerable portion of the best lands in the County. Gen. James Robertson named Richland, Elijah Robertson, Robertson's Fork, and Haywood. Bradshaw and Indian Creeks were named at that time, but it is not known by whom.

After they left "Latitude Hill" they went up Indian Creek, and over to the head of Buchanan Creek, and thence to Haywood where they camped the first night after they left Elk River, and there Elijah Robertson located a tract of 5,000 acres for John Haywood, and it is believed named the Creek; from Haywood they went over

to Fountain Creek, and after going down Fountain Creek to the fork, went down Duck River to the Bigby, and below Columbia, laid off 25,000 acres for Gen. Greene.

The commissioners estimating the State to be 110 miles wide, at a point fifty-five miles north from the southern boundary, as ascertained by them, ran a line west to the Tennessee River, east as far as where the Cumberland River crosses the northern boundary of the State, assigning all north of that line as the district set apart for the officers and soldiers.

The next assembly which met the same year, at the request of the officers directed it to be laid off from the northern boundary running fifty-five miles south, which was run accordingly in the spring of 1784 by Gen. Ruth-erford. The last line is eight or nine miles farther south than the first one.

In 1783 after the close of the war, the General Assembly of North Carolina declared her boundary to begin at the line which separates that State from the State of Virginia, thence with that line west to the Mississippi River—thence down the River to the 35° of North Latitude, and east to the Appalachian Mountains, and after assigning new boundaries to the Cherokee Indians in East Tennessee, appropriated all other vacant lands in the State; whether claimed by Cherokees or Chickasaws, to the redemption of her public debt, and to satisfy the claims of her officers and soldiers, and opened offices for entering the same.

The treaty of peace having been signed in Paris in November 1782, although not fully ratified until February 1783, and the whole State being open to location and entry, and every holder of a warrant permitted to enter wherever he chose, saving the lands in East Tennessee assigned to the Cherokee Indians, and the district reserved for the officers and soldiers, very soon a host of warrant-holders, locators and surveyors traversed the State from the Mountains to the Mississippi River, making locations

for which no system had been adopted. No roads or paths led from one part of the State to another except a few Indian trails. The creeks and streams were unknown and without names; these were named by the first explorers and sometimes different names were given to the same streams.

To add to their difficulties, the Indians were greatly exasperated, at the entering of their lands, so that much of the lands first located, was done by stealth as it were, for fear of the Indians. Having no concert of action, two or three locations were occasionally made on the same land and often the calls of one entry conflicted with those of another. The description of the lands located was often indefinite, so much so that many of them could not afterwards be identified. As an illustration one location in the southeastern part of the county, described the land as beginning on a particular "tree, on the bank of the branch where we camped the night we killed the deer." While these men lived, the land could probably be identified, but not by strangers.

After the organization of the Federal Government, the States having within their boundaries unappropriated lands, were urged to cede them to the general government, as a common fund for the payment of the public debt, none of the States except Virginia, Georgia and North Carolina had any unappropriated lands within their boundaries, Virginia claimed all that immense territory out of which has been made the States of Kentucky, Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, and Wisconsin, and with a liberality worthy the "mother of statesmen," ceded all her unappropriated country north of the Ohio River, reserving only a small portion for the satisfaction of her military warrants. The residents in what is now Kentucky, had already taken steps to become an independent State.

Georgia claimed all the territory west of the Chattahoochie, and to the Mississippi River, between the par-



allels of 31° and 35° of North Latitude, out of which the States of Alabama and Mississippi have been formed. She refused to cede her territory or to recognize the right of the Federal Government to interfere therewith, and made two efforts to cede her territory to certain companies called the "Yazoo Companies," one of which was the Tennessee Yazoo Company, composed of Zacharius Cox and others, embracing a number of the most prominent men in Tennessee who in 1795 purchased all North Alabama for \$65,000, and attempted to settle it. But those sales were opposed by the Federal government and all attempts to settle the territory under these purchases, called the Yazoo Purchase, were prohibited.

Georgia finally repealed the act, and ceded to the United States her territory in 1802, for \$1,250,000, the object of Georgia was by enlisting individual enterprise, to have her territory speedily settled and thus protect her citizens against the Indians.

North Carolina by act of General Assembly in December 1789, ceded her territory west of what is now her western boundary, to the General Government, subject to the satisfaction of all her land warrants, and the fulfillment of all her just obligations to her own citizens. The deed of cession was signed in 1790, and soon after accepted. In the same year the Federal Government organized the territory thus ceded into a territorial government, called the territory of the United States south of the Ohio, and appointed William Blount Governor.

Soon after the cession, the Federal Government by act of Congress, stopped the entering of land in the territory ceded, and declared all entries made after the cession was accepted void.

In June 1796, Tennessee was admitted into the Union as a State; and on her admission a bill was introduced in Congress, enacting a forfeiture of all rights to lands in the Indian territories, in case the claimants should go on the lands, or have it surveyed or the lines marked. Some



of the delegates from States that had no land to cede, were dissatisfied at the small amount likely to be realized from the public lands in Tennessee, and took the ground that entries made on lands to which the Indian title had not been extinguished were void; that the State of North Carolina could convey no title not having title herself. This gave rise to a debate on the tenure of the Indians, in which Mr. Madison, Mr. Gallatin and others took part. Mr. Madison said, "it was unnecessary to investigate the Indian mode of occupancy in opposition to civilized society; that all the nations in Europe, who had possessed territories on the American continent, held that the Indians had only a qualified property in the soil; that if it is conceded that they have an unqualified title, they could not be prevented from ceding to foreign governments their lands within the limits of the United States. Mr. Gallatin took the same view, and both sustained the right of North Carolina to dispose of her lands as she had done.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

---

### CONGRESSIONAL RESERVATION.

---

By the terms of the cession of 1790, the Federal Government was bound to fulfill in good faith all the obligations of the State of North Carolina to her citizens. At that time thousands of warrants had not been located or entered, and no office having been opened for the entry of the same, the State of Tennessee became impatient at such delay, and through her legislature in 1807, claimed the right to dispose of all the vacant and unappropriated lands within her borders, and appointed her Senators and Representatives in Congress, her agents to have her claims settled. The result was a compromise, and to carry out said settlement, Congress passed an act in

April, 1806, requiring a line to be run, beginning where Elk River intersects the Southern boundary of the State of Tennessee, thence North to Duck River, thence down Duck River to the line of the District reserved for the officers and soldiers of the continental line—thence with said boundary to the Tennessee River, thence down the river to the northern boundary of the State. And upon the State of Tennessee's relinquishing all claims to the lands south and west of this line, the United States ceded to the State of Tennessee all claims to the lands north and east of said line, subject to the conditions of the original act of cession of North Carolina, and for the purposes therein described; and subject to the express condition that all entries of land rights of location, warrants of survey, etc., not actually located west of said line before the 28th of February, 1790, shall be located north and east of said line, and subject to the further condition, that the State of Tennessee shall appropriate 100,000 acres of land in one body in the lands reserved for the Cherokee Indians (in East Tennessee) for the use of two colleges, one in East and the other in West Tennessee; and 100,000 acres in one tract within the limits thus ceded for the use of county academies, one to be established in each county; and 640 acres of land in every six miles square, when existing claims will permit, for the use of schools for the instruction of children. To ascertain the southern boundary of the State, with reference to running the line contemplated by the act of Congress, a party of surveyors went out in the summer of 1806. I have been unable to find any report or record of their proceedings, although I have had search made, in the Archives of this State, and of the State of North Carolina, and also in the General Land Office at Washington, they doubtless made a report as the Legislature declined to adopt the line run by them. James Bright was one of the surveyors. The line was called Bright's line. It passed through the land I first lived on, my deeds called for it. From my youth I had

heard the tradition of the country in relation to it, I heard James Bright on several occasions talk about it, but I have no recollection that he stated where they took their observations:—two places have been assigned in the traditions of the country—one at Latitude Hill in Giles County, and the other farther East in Lincoln County. From my early impression, I believed it was at Latitude Hill, and so stated several years ago over my signature, which was published. From a recent investigation, I am now of opinion that the observations were taken in Lincoln County. But whatever discrepancy there may be as to the *place* at which the observations were taken, they all substantially agree that the surveyors, not having full confidence either in their Instrument or in the accuracy of their observations, were influenced to some extent, by the observations taken at Latitude Hill by the commissioners in 1783, and probably by measurement, and stopped a little short of their own calculations; and from the point thus ascertained ran West, striking Elk River at the head of the island above Freeman's mill, about a mile below Elkton and from the west bank of the river ran North at a variation of  $6\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  West, for the true meridian passing west of Elkton and crossing the turnpike road about a mile north of Elkton and striking Duck River about eight miles above Columbia. This line was called the old Congressional Reservation line, or Bright's line.

In September 1806 the Legislature being dissatisfied with the line as run, appointed Gen. John Strother a commissioner on the part of the State, to ascertain the point at which the southern boundary of the State crossed Elk River etc., and provided that he should be attended by the surveyor of the 2nd District, (Wm. P. Anderson) and requested the Governor to communicate with the proper authorities at Washington and request the co-operation of the United States Government.

In October 1807 Gen. Strother and Wm. P. Anderson on the part of the State of Tennessee, and Col. Meigs

as is believed, on the part of the United States Government, with Thomas Freeman as mathematician, commenced at a point twenty miles east of Elk River in Lincoln County, on the line adopted by the surveyors the year before, and probably at the same place and there the observations were taken by Freeman on the 12th, 13th, 14th and 15th of October 1807, for the determination of the south boundary of the State, or the 35th degree of north latitude, which they ascertained to be two miles, 242.58 poles, south of the place of observation, being about two and three fourth miles farther south than the temporary line, adopted by the surveyors the year before.

From the point thus ascertained they ran West, striking Elk River at the mouth of Jenkins Creek, and from the right or west bank of the river ran north at a variation of  $6\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  West for the true meridian, passing two and one fourth miles west of Prospect, passing the east margin of Pulaski, and striking Duck River near the eastern margin of Columbia, a short distance above the bridge and thence down the river etc., as required by act of Congress. This line is called the Congressional Reservation line, or Strother's line and is about eight miles west of Bright's line.

And here I beg leave to relate an incident that occurred while Strother's line was being run, told to me by James Bright of Fayetteville. He was then a young man and engaged as a surveyor by Wm. P. Anderson and Judge McNairy of Nashville, who were largely interested in locating and entering land. By agreement with Anderson, Bright was to meet him on the line before they reached Duck River, Bright went to Columbia on his way to meet him—there was then only two or three houses where Columbia is situated—a man named Estes lived there. He traveled from thence South by his compass, through the woods and came to no house on his way, until he came near where Campbell's Station is, there he found a family in a log cabin recently put up, at which he stopped,

but the occupants had nothing for him or his horse to eat. He pursued his course until he crossed Richland Creek, near where the railroad crosses it, without meeting any person or seeing a house, on the south side of the creek in a dense cane-brake, on the lands now owned by David T. Reynolds, he found a deer hung up and freshly skinned, and some portions of it taken away; he got down, cut off a piece and broiled it on a fire which he struck up, but could not eat it; without salt or bread, it made him sick—believing that those who killed the deer could not be far off he commenced hollowing, and was answered by the surveying party who were not far from him, on getting to their camp he found them lying down and resting, as he thought, but as they remained longer idle than he supposed they would, he asked them if they were not going on with the line. They told him it was Sunday, and they did not work on Sunday. He assured them it was not Sunday, but before they could be satisfied they examined the memorandum of their travels, and found they had lost a day. Bright received from Anderson his locations and notes of vacant lands he had found on the trip, and Bright went back to Nashville and had the lands entered before the party got back. Among the lands thus saved by Anderson was the Patterson tract adjoining Pulaski.

The owners and holders of warrants and land claims were dissatisfied with the settlement and compromise of April, 1806, between the State of Tennessee and the United States government, requiring all warrants not located to be located North and East of the reservation line. They insisted that in 1783 the State of North Carolina after assigning new boundaries to the Cherokee Indians in East Tennessee, appropriated all other vacant lands in the State, whether claimed by Cherokee or Chickasaw Indians to the redemption of her public debt, and to satisfy the claims of her officers and soldiers; that a large portion of the warrants were issued in exchange for Specie Certificates of indebtedness; and that such



warrants were received under the assurance that the holders had the right to locate them on any vacant land in the State; that at that time North Carolina was an independent Sovereign State with all the right of Sovereignty that Great Britain possessed—that by the act of cession, the United States government took the territory subject to the satisfaction of those warrants, and was bound to fulfill, in good faith, all the just obligations of the State of North Carolina to her own citizens in relation to said territory; that by restricting the warrant-holders to but little over one half the State, and withholding a portion of that for schools, was impairing the obligation of the original contract between the State of North Carolina and her own citizens, and was inequitable and unjust to the warrant-holders.

Such was the dissatisfaction that the Legislature of Tennessee appointed a commission of which General Strother was Chief to ascertain whether there was sufficient vacant lands of suitable quality North and East of the Reservation line to satisfy the warrants not located.

Soon after the cession in February, 1790, Congress stopped the entering of lands and prohibited those who had obtained grants for lands to which Indian title had not been extinguished from going on their lands, or having them surveyed, or their lines marked. And many members of Congress from States that had no lands to cede took the ground that all the entries made and grants issued on land to which the Indian title had not been extinguished were void, and nineteen-twentieths of the whole State. This view of the question was agitated for twenty-five years and caused great uneasiness to those whose interest were affected by it. Governor McMinn in his message to the Legislature in September, 1817, refers to it, and says in substance, that the United States government had granted 640 acres of land for the County seat of Giles County, situated at Pulaski, and in many



other respects had acted as though they held those lands by regular title; that the United States government claimed to hold under the cession from North Carolina, and if it acquired title from North Carolina it followed that the officers and soldiers had an indisputable right to the lands granted to them before the cession.

Mr. Grundy, in a speech in the United States Senate in 1812, urged the early extinguishment of the Indian titles to the lands West of Maury and Giles, embracing the Southwestern part of Giles and to the Mississippi River. It was charged that the delay is unnecessary—that by postponing the establishment of lines until the original locators and surveyors were dead or removed, the claimants would be unable to identify their lands. In this way many persons lost their lands, and others were compelled to litigate their titles. For twenty years after Giles was first settled, there was almost a continuous litigation of land claims, and but for the eminently wise and conservative policy of our courts in adjusting and quieting titles, the loss would have been much greater.

But the equitable and liberal administration of our land laws could not reach the loss to the poor soldiers to whom the warrants were issued. Many of them had no homes, their pay and their subsistence for the greater portion of their six years service were in land warrants—a considerable portion of which were entered, and grants issued to the owners before 1790; but they could not occupy them. The delay and indifference manifested by Congress disheartened them and depreciated Western lands and land warrants. The necessities of the owners and holders, forced them to sell for whatever they could get, and in this way speculators and capitalists became largely possessed. As an evidence of it, one among the first Deeds registered in our County was by parties in Philadelphia for 226,260 acres, made up of various tracts in different parts of the State, some of which were in Giles County.

CONCISE DESCRIPTION OF THE SERVICES OF  
THE FIRST REGIMENT OF TENNESSEE.  
VOLUNTEERS COMMANDED BY COL.  
W. B. CAMPBELL IN THE WAR WITH  
MEXICO IN 1846 & 7.

---

(Presented to the Historical Society by A. Heiman, Adjt. of the  
Regiment, Nashville, May 1st, 1858.)

NASHVILLE, April 26th, 1858.

A. W. PUTNAM, Esq.

President of the Historical Society of Tennessee.

Dear Sir,

Having carefully preserved the Rolls, Reports, General Orders, and in fact all official documents which came into my hands as Adjutant of the 1st Regt. of Tennessee Volunteers, commanded by Col. W. B. Campbell during the war with Mexico in 1846 and 7, and believing that they may be useful for reference in future times, I beg leave, to present them for further preservation, to the Historical Society of Tennessee. I also present to the Society the maps of Monterey, Vera Cruz & Cerro Gordo, showing the fortifications and positions of the armies, in all which battles this Regiment was engaged, the map of the former place was drawn by myself from an "off hand" survey made immediately after the battle, and from information received from our Engineers at the time, (and may as a whole be considered correct,) the two latter were published by Congress,—I have never seen maps of the battles fought under Genl. Taylor which were published by Government and believing that there are none in existence, I offer my survey of Monterey as a substitute.

Having been requested to make some statements to the Historical Society about the services of the 1st Tenn. Regiment, I will endeavor to give a concise history of the same, without however going into the details of the battles, which were repeatedly described by abler pens than mine, and would be here out of place and time.

Early in the spring of 1846, when a strong force of the Mexican Army under Genl. Arista, crossed the Rio Grande and attacked the Army of occupation under the command of Genl. Taylor, and a war with Mexico was inevitable, Tennessee was called upon by the War department to furnish Three Regiments of Volunteers, Two of Infantry and one of Cavalry. Accordingly, the Hon. A. V. Brown, then Governor of the State made the requisition on the 6th of May 1846.

Already organized and drilled companies, as well as many new formed companies reported themselves ready for service; all these companies were composed of young men of the best society, eager to fight their country's battles, and great was the disappointment to those companies who had to be rejected; the question was not who would? but who could go! Nearly Thirty Thousand volunteers had offered for the service and only Twenty eight Hundred men were required from Tennessee, this certainly shows that Tennessee deserves the name of the "Volunteer State." The first Tenn. Regt. unlike all the other Regiments in the service was composed of 12 full companies (instead of Ten) which were taken from Middle Tennessee, Nashville having furnished Two companies out of the Twelve. These companies were encamped on the Race track, two miles below the city, and on the 3d of June organized and elected their field officers as follows.

W. B. Campbell of Smith County, Colonel.

T. R. Anderson of Sumner " Lieut. Colonel.

R. Alexander of Sumner County and Robert Farquharson of Lincoln County, Majors. Colonel Campbell

appointed the following Staff officers, 1st Lieut. A. Heiman, of Captain Foster's Company to be Adjutant, G. V. Hebb, Assistant Quartermaster, Dr. McPhail, Surgeon and Dr. W. D. Dorris assistant Surgeon.

The young ladies of the female Academy of Nashville presented the Regiment with a beautiful Banner, bearing the Motto, 'Weeping in solitude for the fallen Brave is better than the presence of Men too timid to strike for their country.'

The Regiment was mustered into the service by Major M. A. Haynes with an aggregate of One thousand and forty men. On the 4th of June the first detachment of three companies embarked on the Steamer C. Connor for New Orleans, and the balance of the Regiment followed the succeeding days. On the 17th the Regiment embarked at New Orleans in the following order; five companies under the command of Col. Campbell & Major Farquharson on board the Barque Chapin, Five companies under Lieut. Col. Anderson on the Ship Charlotte and two companies under Major Alexander on the Brig-New Orleans. The different vessels arrived at the Brazos in the last of June where we encamped.

On the 7th of July we took up the line of march for the mouth of the Rio Grande a distance of Ten miles, we afterwards encamped at Lomita on the right bank of the Rio Grande where General Pillow joined us on the 9th of August and took command of his Brigade. A few days after the first detachment left for Camargo and on the 25th the whole Regiment was encamped three miles below Camargo. Here the heat was intense the thermometer not unfrequently rising to 110 Fahrenheit in the shade, disease and death had already severely reduced our ranks, and when on the 29th of August a requisition of Five Hundred men of the Regiment was made to proceed to Monterey, it was difficult to raise that number of effective men—a great many of our sick were discharged, and

the number we had buried at Lomita and Camargo must have been about seventy-five.

The Regiment was now consolidated into Ten companies and under a new assignment was transferred from Genl. Pillow and with the Mississippi Regiment formed a Brigade under General Quitman. Leaving our sick and convalescent under the command of Major Farquharson at Camargo, our Brigade took up the line of march for Monterey on the 7th of September; on the morning of the 19th the advance guard of the army came in sight of the Mexican batteries, from which the firing commenced. Fearful of coming too late for the strife the Brigade marched with alacrity. We reached the grove of St. Domingo five miles from Monterey, where the whole Army, amounting to about six Thousand men was encamped. The next day, Sunday, all necessary preparations for the battle were made. General Officers and Engineers went out to reconnoitre, litters were made to carry the wounded off the field, and the whole camp was a scene of activity. During the night a ten-inch mortar and two twenty-four pound howitzers were put in battery in a ravine about a half mile from the fortified city, and on the morning of the 21st of September, Regiment after Regiment marched out to take the position assigned them; our Regiment took the field with only 350 men including officers, one company had to remain as camp guard.

It was a beautiful morning, the sun had risen in all its splendor, throwing the Sierra Madre with its lofty peaks in bold relief against the clear blue sky; this noble mountain range stretches from East to West as far as the eye can reach. On the plateau below, divided by the San Juan lies the city of Monterey, with Fort Taneria on the East, and the strong work of Bishop's palace, a fortified height on the extreme West, a distance of at least two miles.

The cannonading soon commenced; and the battle



had begun in good earnest. One Brigade under the command of Gen. Quitman, advanced rapidly under a heavy fire from the citadel in the direction of Fort Taneria, and soon came in range of the guns of that fort; which commenced a galling fire upon our line. But intending not to go into details of the battle, I cannot follow them through the action, and as I have before stated must confine myself to general facts and results only, although what has happened on that memorable day, is as vivid in my mind as if it was done yesterday.

Before the sun was in the meridian which had warmed thousands of ambitious hearts to seek on that day, their reputation at the cannon's mouth, how changed the scene. Fort Taneria with five well served pieces was taken, but our loss was fearful. our killed and wounded amounted to One Hundred and five with two missing out of Three Hundred and fifty men. The loss of the Mississippi Regiment was also severe, they had sixty-one killed and wounded.

During the heat of battle there is no time for sympathy or sorrow; forward! forward! is the stern command; and the officer must assume a cool indifference if he has it not, to nerve on his men as well as himself; but when the carnage has ceased, and the sword is returned to the scabbard; when the excitement wears off and the finer feelings return and you then survey the ground around you, and see these noble fellows who were endeared to you by a thousand ties, whom you have loved with that ardent feeling one brother loves another, who have shared with you the fatigues of the March, under a tropical sun, who have spent with you long and dreary nights on Picket guards, who only a short hour ago have fought by your side, when you see them cut down to rise no more, then indeed is a time for reflection and for grief, and a tear will steal even in the eye of a soldier to make him feel that he is a man indeed.

The night which succeeded the 21st was gloomy in



every respect; it was late before all the wounded could be brought into camp, it was dark and rainy, and the sufferings of the severely and mortally wounded were painful to behold, but the brave fellows bore their misfortunes with great fortitude.

Next day, the 22d, we took our position again early in the morning, there was a good deal of fighting to do yet. In crossing in range of the guns of the Citadel on the black fort, Col. Croghan, the Hero of Sandusky came riding along. He was a great favorite with the Regiment. I remarked playfully, "Colonel a repetition of that little affair of yesterday will not leave us men enough to bury our dead."

"Ah!" said he, "Your Regiment might get into forty battles, but you will not suffer so again." Well that was some consolation. The regiment remained in the field days and nights until negotiations commenced on the morning of the 24th, and on the 25th of September, 1846, the city and citadel were surrendered with all their armaments. But the Mexican army was permitted to depart with their arms and a light battery. Thus ended the engagement at Monterey. The first Tennessee Regiment had fought their maiden Battle, they were baptized in fire and received the name of the "Bloody first," and their Banner which will be now presented to the Historical Society was the first that ever waved triumphantly upon a Mexican battlement.

An armistice of four months followed the battle of Monterey, during which time we remained encamped in the beautiful grove of St. Domingo, which received the name of camp Allen.

Major Farquharson with the rest of the Regiment joined us from Camargo and the Regiment was daily drilled and disciplined until the 14th of December when the volunteer Division under Genl. Quitman set out on their long march of 400 miles for Tampico. On the 16th we were joined by Genl. Taylor, the next day we reach-

ed Monte Morales, when a messenger arrived from Monterey stating that Genl. Worth was about to be attacked by Santa Anna with an overwhelming force, and that Genl. Butler with all available troops had already set out for Satallo. On the morning of the 17th Genl. Taylor with the dragoons and Genl. Twiggs' Division set out on their return march. Genl. Quitman took now command of the column and having been joined by the 2d Tennessee Regt., Col. Campbell took command of the Brigade, the Adjutant of the 1st Tenn. Regt. acting as Assistant Adjutant General and Lieut. Nimrod Smith acting Adjutant of the Regiment—which was now under the command of Lieut. Col. Anderson.

We expected to have had a severe engagement with a large force under Genl. Uraea at or near Victoria, the Capital of Tamaulipas, but the enemy had evacuated the town and had fallen back beyond the pass of Tula, and we entered Victoria without opposition.

On the 4th of January, 1847, Genl. Taylor with Genl. Twiggs' Division joined us again from Monterey and on the same day Genl. Patterson and Genl. Pillow arrived from Matamoras and brought with them the Tennessee Cavalry, and now for the first time the three Regiments from Tennessee were together.

A new organization of Brigades took place, and our gallant Genl. Pillow took command of his own Tennessee Brigade, and we parted with the noble Genl. Quitman with that kind feeling which always will endear him to the survivors of the 1st Tenn. Regiment. On the 15th Genl. Taylor with the Miss. Regiment, Dragoons and Bragg's battery again returned to Monterey to resume command of the upper line, and our Brigade, with Patterson's Division marched upon Tampico where we arrived on the 24th of January—here the three Tennessee Regiments were drilled together.

On the 1st of March, eight companies of Col. Campbell's Regiment embarked at Tampico for Vera Cruz on

the large steamer Alabama, came to anchor at Anton Lizardo on the 5th where the American fleet and many transports with troops lay at anchor.

The 9th of March 1847 was the day of the celebrated landing of the American Army under Genl. Scott before Vera Cruz. Early in the morning the harbor of Anton Lizardo was full of activity, numerous boats were plying from vessel to vessel with orders. All the flags were up, while signals after signals were exchanged between the different men of war which were getting ready, while the troops on board the transports were busily engaged preparing for the approaching landing.

The weather was most beautiful, the sea calm, the sky clear and serene and the atmosphere buoyant and of a delightful temperature, a finer day for such an event could not be desired, I wish I had the power to portray the grandeur of the scene or even to give an adequate idea of all that transpired on that day.

At about 11 o'clock when all the preliminary preparations were made, up went the signal on the Baritan, the flag ship of Commodore Connor, and soon the whole fleet was in motion for the harbor of Sacrificio, 4 miles below Vera Cruz, the point designated for the landing. General Worth's Division is landing first, 60 or 70 swift boats manned by eight oars each came along side of the transports and were rapidly filled by the troops, under the protection of the Musquito fleet which had hauled close in and cleared for action, now the excitement was as great as the scene was magnificent beyond description. At once and in regular order the boats pulled off for the hostile shore, while the Bands on the different vessels played national airs to the deep roaring of the batteries of the castle of San Juan de Ulloa, but we met with no direct opposition at the landing.

To a man possessing one spark of military emotion, such a scene would fan it into a flame which must expand

his heart with pride for his country's glory and prompt him to deeds of valor.

Next came the landing of Genl. Patterson's Division which was conducted in the same manner. The sun had already sunk behind the grand and lofty snow capped Orizaba, having only left the lustre of his brilliant golden rays, giving additional beauty to the magnificent scene, when our men with four days provisions, and blanket each, went over the side of the Alabama and filled the swift boats just returned in quick succession, and landed at dark on the beach, after having waded through the surf waist deep. The Regiment formed immediately and marched up the sand hills with orders to form on the left of Genl. Worth's Division; inquiring of an officer for that position, he asked, "What regiment is this?" "1st Tennessee," was the answer. "Ah, the Monterey boys, the bloody first," said he, "that is the regiment we like to have along side of us." Owing to the frequent firing of the picket guards the regiment was kept under arms nearly all night. Genl. Twiggs' Division landed during the night and on the morning of the 10th, ten thousand Americans were before Vera Cruz, and more troops arrived the succeeding day, the four remaining companies of our regiment which had embarked at Tampico on board the Bark Jubilee made Anton Lizardo on the 11th, and landed before Vera Cruz on the 13th. After all the skirmishing parties of the enemy were driven in, the line of investment was formed. We could not get our batteries in operation until the evening of the 22nd, when Genl. Worth's battery opened by throwing ten inch shells. On the 24th Genl. Pillow's Battery mounted with three 32, and three 69 pounders, Paixhan guns taken from the navy and manned by sailors and marines, opened, and did good execution. On the 26th, the 1st and 2d Tenn. Regiments and a few of the Tenn. Cavalry, a company of Dragoons and two pieces of artillery were ordered out and had a sharp fight under Col. Harney at the Medelin

Bridge, which was fortified about 5 miles in the rear of our line, there were two killed and several wounded on our side.

On the morning of the 27th, the cannonading on both sides ceased, and negotiations for a surrender commenced, and on the 29th the city and castle of San Juan de Ulloa were surrendered.

From the evening of the 22d until the morning of the 27th, about 4,000 well directed shells and balls were thrown into that ill-fated but gallantly defended city, the horrors and destruction resulting from such bombardment can be easier imagined than described. The Mexican batteries commenced firing 12 days in advance of our batteries, and threw at least three times the weight of metal, their largest shells were 14 inches, ours 10 inch shells. Our regiment lost no men in the engagement before Vera Cruz, but our duties were most severe.

On the 9th of April Genl. Patterson with the Brigades of Pillow and Shields took up the line of march on the national road leading to the city of Mexico. We expected strong opposition at the "Puerto National" but we found that the strong fort commanding that bridge was not occupied, the Enemy having preferred to fortify Cerro Gordo which nature seemed to have formed for that very purpose, and where they had collected an army of at least 14,000 men under the command of Santa Anna.

We reached Plan del Rio, four miles below Cerro Gordo on the 12th and Genl. Twiggs' Brigade already encamped. Genl. Scott came up on the 15th. More reconnoissances were made which verified the strong and well fortified position of the enemy. On the evening of the 17th, Genl. Twiggs supported by Genl. Shields was ordered to turn the works of the enemy's left, while the divisions of Genl. Patterson and Genl. Worth were to follow the movement. Genl. Pillow's Brigade consisting of the three Tennessee and two Pennsylvania Regiments



was ordered to assault the works of the enemy's extreme right, which was done in concert with the movements on our right. On the morning of the 13th (Sunday) we took our position, and here again I am almost tempted to go on with the description of the engagement, which frequently has erroneously been reported, but I have already unintentionally trespassed too much upon your patience and will only state that before night had set in all the works of Cerro Gordo, together with an immense armament and from four to five thousand prisoners were in the hands of our victorious army. The loss of the Tennesseans was severe, Col. Haskell's regiment suffered particularly. Major Farquharson who was detached from our Regiment to the 2d Tenn. Regt. (for that day) was severely wounded.

On the 20th we left our camp at Plan del Rio for Jalapa. On the 4th of May, Gen. Scott issued orders to hold ourselves in readiness to advance, but on the 6th these orders were countermanded and we took up our line of march for Vera Cruz, where we embarked on the fine ship Henry Pratt with an aggregate of three hundred and one men, all we had left for New Orleans, except Major Farquharson who had to remain at the Hospital in Jalapa; but poor King of Capt. Foster's company died on the Mississippi before we reached New Orleans, a wise providence had willed it, that he should not, although so near, reach his home and kindred.

At New Orleans the regiment was discharged. In conclusion I could say much of the valor and gallantry of our Genl. officers, Field officers and Company officers, and of the noble bearing of many of the rank and file, who could lead were they not obliged to follow. But they require no eulogy from me, their actions fill a page in the history of the country, which I have no doubt will give the regiment the credit of having done its duty and that they have not tarnished the fame, which the Tennesseans on all former occasions have so gloriously sustained.



During the twelve months' service the first Tennessee regiment marched over eight hundred miles, besides the voyages by sea and rivers, and had been engaged in three memorable battles.

Tennessee, cannot, like many of her sister States, be proud of a monument erected to the memory of her fallen brave by the State, to which an aged parent can point and say, my son has fallen in the defence of his country and although his bones are bleaching in a distant clime, he has a share in this. We have nothing of the kind to stimulate rising generations to patriotism and valor, the names of those who have fallen in their country's cause, are not engraved in marble, but they have an ever lasting monument in the hearts of their surviving Comrades.

With my sincere wishes for the future success and prosperity of the society, which has so favorably begun, I remain,

Most respectfully  
Your obedient servant  
ADOLPHUS HEIMAN.

## PIONEER DOCUMENTS.

## A PROTEST.

[This interesting document was found among the papers of Col. F. A. Ramsey, Clerk of the Court in 1795, and was presented to the Tennessee Historical Society by his son, the late Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, the Historian of Tennessee, and President of the Tennessee Historical Society, on the occasion of his seventy-eighth birthday, March 25, 1875.]

## TERRITORY SOUTH OF OHIO

*Hamilton District, Superior Court of Law, April Term, 1795.*

We the Grand Jurors for the District of Hamilton and Territory of the United States of America South of the River Ohio do present as Grievances:

First That the Executive officers of the General Government have withheld the pay of the Militia who in 1793 followed the trail of the Army of Creeks and Cherokees, consisting of upwards of one thousand Warriors who had killed Alexander Cairt and Family &c within eight miles of Knoxville, into their Towns, under the *Pretence* that such pursuit, although authorised by the person exercising the office of Governor, was an *offensive* operation.

Second That Taxation should be extended to this Country without representation in the federal Legislature, as in the case of the Excise on ardent spirits—Declaring however that we consider the Law imposing an Excise upon ardent Spirits politically wise and just as to such parts of the United States as are represented in the federal Legislature.

Third That as ample protection has not been afforded to the Inhabitants of this Territory, as to the

Inhabitants of States, having Representation in Congress, to-wit, the State of Pennsylvania, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, when our sufferings, unprovoked and without Cause, at the hands of the Cherokees and Creeks have been in a ten fold degree, to the whole of those States.

Fourth That a delay or neglect has taken place in paying those Militia for the withholding of whose pay the Executive officers of the General Government, are without protest while the Mounted Infantry of Kentucky have been paid in advance at the commencement of service, and the Militia of all other description belonging to States having representation immediately after.

JAMES WHITE, Foreman.

ADAM MEEK.

W. WALLACE.

WM. LILLARD.

DAVID CRAIG.

ABRAHAM BIRD.

HENRY HAMILTON.

JOHN MENEFEE.

JNO. ADAIR.

BUD INMAN.

DAVID CAMPBELL.

H. S. LEA.

JOSHUA GIST.

ROBERT POLOCK.

PETER BRYAN.

---

#### REPORT ON THE BOUNDARY LINE.

---

[The report of the commissioners who determined the boundary line between Virginia and Tennessee in 1802, is preserved in manuscript in the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society with the original signatures of the several commissioners and surveyors, as given below.]

The Commissioners for ascertaining and adjusting the boundary line between the States of Virginia and

Tennessee, appointed pursuant to public authority on the part of each, namely, General Joseph Martin, Creed Taylor, and Peter Johnson, for the former, and Moses Fisk, General John Sevier, and General George Rutledge, for the latter, having met at the place previously appointed for that purpose, and not uniting, from the general result of their astronomical observations, to establish either of the former lines called Walker's and Henderson's, unanimously agreed, in order to end all controversy respecting the subject, to run a due west line, equally distant from both, beginning on the summit of the mountain generally known by the name of the White Top Mountain, where the northeastern corner of Tennessee terminates, to the top of the Cumberland mountain, where the southwestern corner of Virginia terminates, which is hereby declared to be the true boundary line between the said states, and has been accordingly run by Brice Martin and Nathan B. Markland the surveyors duly appointed for that purpose, and marked under the directions of the said Commissioners, as will more at large appear by the report of the said surveyors hereto annexed, and bearing equal date herewith.

The Commissioners do further unanimously agree to recommend to their respective states, that individuals, having claims or titles to lands on either side of the said line as now fixed and agreed on, and between the lines aforesaid, shall not in consequence thereof, in any wise, be prejudiced or affected thereby, and that the Legislatures of their respective States should pass mutual laws to render all such claims or titles secure to the owners thereof.

And the said Commissioners do further unanimously agree to recommend to their states respectively, that reciprocal laws should be passed confirming the acts of all public officers, whether magistrates, sheriffs, coroners, surveyors, or constables, between the said lines, which would have been legal in either of the said States had no

difference of opinion existed about the true boundary line.

This agreement shall be of no effect until ratified by the Legislatures of the States aforesaid respectively, and until they shall pass mutual laws for the purposes aforesaid.

Given under our hands and seals at William Robertson's, near Cumberland Gap, December the eighth, eighteen hundred and two.

JOS. MARTIN  
CREED TAYLOR  
PETER JOHNSTON  
JOHN SEVIER  
GEORGE RUTLEDGE  
MOSES FISK

The undersigned surveyors having been duly appointed to run the boundary line between the states of Virginia & Tennessee as directed by the Commissioners for that purpose, have agreeable to their orders run the same Beginning on the summit of the White Top Mountain at the Termination of the North Eastern Corner of the state of Tennessee, a due West Course to the Top of the Cumberland Mountain where the South Western Corner of the state of Virginia Terminates Keeping at an equal Distance from the lines Called Walker's & Henderson's, and have had the new line run as aforesaid Marked with five Chops in the form of a diamond as directed by the said Commissioners.

Given under our hands and seals this 8th day of December 1802.

B MARTIN  
NAT B. MARKLAND

---

### AN AFFIDAVIT.

---

[From the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society.]

STATE OF TENNESSEE |      this Day Came Joseph Ev-  
KNOX COUNTY        |      ins Before Me John Sawyers  
A Justes of the peesse for this County and Made Oath  
that on the Day appointed By Law to Elect a Majr. Gen-

eral for this State that General James Winchester of Mero District voted at Knoxville in hamelton District this s<sup>d</sup> Deponent further saith that He the s<sup>d</sup> Winchester Rote his vote or ticket in the presents of this Deponent in the Name of Blount and that he seen him the s<sup>d</sup> Winchester Carrey the Same ticket Between his fingers Untill he Delivered it into the hands of the persons Which Was appointed to superintend the Election Sworn to Before Me this 28th Day of Oct 1797 and subscribed,  
JOSEPH EVANS, JOHN SAWYERS:

In the house of Representatives, Oct. 21, 1797. Read & referred to the committee appointed to take into consideration the Govs Message of the 25 ulto.

THO H. WILLIAMS.

In Senate, Oct. 21, 1797. Read & referred as above  
G. RAULSTONE.

### BLACK FOX TO GOV. SEVIER.

[From the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society.]

CREEK PATH, 18<sup>th</sup> March 1808

Friend & Brother

your Talk we Received, and our warriors was much pleased to hear your good Talk Concerning the Creeks. that is all the Lower part of the Nation, I Shall make your letter nowen to the heads of the Creek nation, and if we Cant make them hear us you will noe of it and as to those that live in this Countrey we will order them away. in my part of the nation what is Called the lower Towns. my warriors & the young mens Ears are all open to you and to the U. States for your Good advice.

I forwarded your letter to Estanalee and there to be Explain,d to the head men in the upper Towns, that is Concerning our white Brothers that Travells along the public Road, I have Given purticlor orders to them head men to putt a stop to the bad Conduct of their Bad men.



and for the white people to pass and Repass through our Countrey & allso their property and not to be molested whatever, our Friendship towards the U. States, I hope will Last as long as the water Runs & while the Grass Groes, as we Become to be neighbours and our young people mix their Blood with Each other, and we ought to be like one house people and to love oneanother,

if you Should at aney time have anything to Communicate to me you will direct your letter to this place as I have Come to live neigh my Friend John Thompsons

I am your Friend

his  
BLACK X FOX  
mark

### A LETTER FROM JOHN SEVIER.

[From the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society.]

WASHINGTON 9th of February 1814.

Dear Sir

The state of Tennessee have passed a law authorising the assessors after assessing the property, to assemble at the then seat of Government and to apportion the several sums to be paid by each County agreeably to the amount of property. Provided that Congress will pass a law sanctioning the Measure. In regulating the portion of each County when the act passed, it was regulated according to the last enumeration, and agreeably to the late returns from W. Tennessee, that district was bound to pay (as you will perceive by the act) about one third more than East Tennessee. Now if this law should take place and the matter be left to the Assessors, there will be four of them in W. Tennessee, and no doubt they will take care of their own districts (being two to one) and will cause East Tennessee perhaps to pay from ten to twenty thousand dollars more, than the general government have already thought proper to tax them—The West Tennesseans have passed the law to secure them-

selves, and what is very strange indeed, your Representative has been the first to introduce the Matter to be acted upon in Congress, and seems to advocate the propriety of its adoption. This poor old fool is so astonishingly ignorant and vain, and so much laughed at in common, that I could really wish he was at home, but this letter is for your *own eye alone*. I have no news but such as you see in the papers. I have been very much indisposed during the winter and am still poorly. A. Sevier is well, Mr. Rutherford was well a few days since, and is still at Richmond in the legislature. Where is your Cozen John Sevier. Your affectionate friend,

JOHN SEVIER.

Velintine Sevier, Esqr.

---

CONCERNING THE ACQUISITION OF LOUISIANA.

---

[From the Office of the Secretary of State.]

KNOXVILLE, 27th August, 1803.

Dear Sir

I have received official information that the President by Proclamation has required the members of congress to convene on the 17th of October next. The late "convention with the French Republic involving a cession of Louisiana" which is to be submitted to Congress, is a subject very important to the interests of the United States, and to the western country in particular. Tennessee ought to be fully represented at the commencement of the Session.

It is certain that you are again elected a Representative. I would therefore request you not to wait for the official notification of your election, as it might probably not reach you in time after the returns from the several counties are examined by the Legislature.

I am &c

ARCHIBALD ROANE.

Doctor William Dickson.

CONCERNING THE ACQUISITION OF LOUISIANA. .

---

[From the Office of the Secretary of State.]

KNOXVILLE, August, 1803.

Dear Sir

It is understood here that you will be nominated at the next meeting of the Legislature as a candidate to fill the vacancy in the Senate of the United States. I therefore think it proper to apprise you that the Secretary of State has transmitted to me the president's proclamation requiring the members of Congress to convene on the 17th of October next. The Business to be laid before them is important to the western country and we ought to be fully represented. If you should be elected (which I think probable) an official notification could not be sent in time for you to be at Washington city on the 17th of October.

I am anxious that Tennessee should not lose a vote on the great question respecting the treaty, and therefore take the liberty of suggesting to you the propriety and necessity of being here at an early period after the meeting of the Legislature ready to proceed on if they so determine.

I am &amp;c

ARCHIBALD ROANE.

Genl. Daniel Smith.

---

A FLORIDA LAND GRANT.

---

[The original Manuscript was presented to the Tennessee Historical Society by Paul Dismukes, April 5, 1888. It is written in the old English style. The hand writing is like copy plate. It is ornamented with handsome pen sketches, and the seal bears the English Coat of Arms.]

AT THE COURT AT ST JAMES'S.

the 3rd Day of December 1766.

PRESENT.

THE KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

His Royal Highness            / Earl of Ashburnham  
The Duke of Cumberland / Earl of Harcourt

Lord President	Earl of Bessboro
Lord Privy Seal	Earl of Hillsboro
Duke of Grafton	Earl of Shelburne
Duke of Queensberry	Viscount Falmouth
Duke of Ancaster	Viscount Villiers
Marquess of Granby	Lord Le Despencer
Lord Chamberlain	Lord Bathurst
Earl of Huntingdon	Lord Sandys
Earl of Litchfield	Mr. Treasurer of }
Earl of Cholmondeley	The Household }
Earl of Bristol	Robert Nugent Esquire

WHEREAS Application hath been made to his Majesty at this Board by Henry Baden Esquire praying for a Grant of Land in His Majestys province of East Florida in order to make a settlement thereupon. His Majesty this Day took the same into consideration and having received the opinions of the Lords, Commissioners for Trade and Plantations and also of a Committee of the Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable privy Council thereupon is hereby pleased with the advice of His privy Council to order, that the Governor or Commanderin Chief of His Majestys Province of East Florida for the Time being do cause five thousand Acres of Land to be surveyed in one Contiguous Tract in such part of the said province as the said Henry Baden or his Attorney shall choose, not already Granted or Surveyed to others, and that upon a Return of such Survey, conformable to His Majesty directions in His General Instructions he do pass a Grant for the same to the said Henry Baden under the seal of the said province upon the following Terms Conditions and Reservations, (viz)

That the Grantee do settle the lands with Protestant while Inhabitants, within ten years from the Date of the Grant in the proportion of One person for every hundred acres.

That if one third of the Land is not Settled with protestant while Inhabitants in the above mentioned pro-

portion within three years from the Date of the grant the whole be forfeited to His Majesty his Heirs and Successors—

That such part of the Whole Tract as is not Settled with protestant while Inhabitants at the Expiration of Ten years from the Date of the Grant do revert to His Majesty his Heirs and Successors—

That an Annual Quit Rent of one half-penny Sterling per acre, be reserved to His Majesty his Heirs and Successors payable on the Feast of St. Michael in every Year to Commence and become payable upon one half of the said Land on the feast of St. Michael which shall first happen after the Expiration of five years from the Date of the Grant and to be payable on every Ensuing Feast of St. Michael or within fourteen Days after and the whole Quantity to be Subject in like manner to the like Quit Rent at the Expiration of ten years.

That there be a Reservation in the said Grant to His Majesty his Heirs and Successors of all those parts of the Land which the Surveyors shall upon the Return of the Survey, Report to be proper for Erecting Fortifications Publick Wharfs, and Naval Yards, or for other Military Purposes—

That there be a Reservation to His Majesty his Heirs and Successors of all Mines of Gold Silver Copper Lead and Coals.

That if any Part of the said Land shall appear by the Surveyors Report to be well adapted to the growth of Hemp or Flax, it shall be a Condition of the Grant that the Grantee shall sow and Continue Annually to Cultivate a Due proportion of the Land, not less than one Acre in every thousand with than beneficial article of Produce.

And the Governor or Commander in Chief of His ex-Majestys Province of East Florida for the Time being, and all others whom it may Concern, are required to

carry his ex-Majesty's Commands hereby Signified into Execution.  
W. BLAIR.

---

### TRANSYLVANIA.

---

[The manuscript of the following paper is preserved in the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society. It is without date or signature, and bears the marks of age.]

Remarks on the Nature of the Evidence which may be necessary on Behalf of the Commonwealth of Virginia against Henderson & Compy's claim to that Tract of Land and Territory which they pretend to have purchased from the Cherokee Indians, & call Transylvania.

It appears from the memorial presented by Mr. Henderson & Compy to the Virginia Convention in June 1776 that they deny that said Land is part of Virginia, and on this Principle dispute the Jurisdiction of the Virginia Legislature- Little or no oral evidence will be required upon this point: the Virginia Charters of 1606, & particularly of 1609, with the Act for forming the present Government, 'tis presumed are sufficient to prove that Country a part of Virginia, & consequently establish the Right of Jurisdiction in our Legislature; & Mr. Henderson's Letter to the Fincastle County Committee is a full acknowledgement of it, and shows that he and his associates themselves considered it as part of Virginia, subject to its Laws, & claiming its protection, before the Establishment of the present Government, notwithstanding their attempts to erect it into a new Province, and to establish a Legislature and Courts of Jurisdiction, separate from & independent of Virginia, in Breach of the Virginia Charter of 1606, even tho' the Charter of 1609 had never been granted. It may be proper therefore to examine Evidence to prove such Attempts in him and the Compy as well as their manner and Terms of selling



and granting Lands, and of appointing surveyors in direct violation of the Charter to William & Mary College, granted by King William and Queen Mary.

As Henderson relies much on the Ministerial Line, commonly called Donaldson's Line, run in 1769 and pretends to set that up as a fixed and lasting Boundary between Virginia and the Cherokee Nation, and to represent its being run as a Disclaimer in the Virginia Assembly of all the Lands beyond it, it will be proper to show that the said Line was only a temporary Expedient, to quiet the Indians, and extend our Settlements in the meantime (in the same manner as had been customary from the first settlement of the Country) and never intended to alter, or in anywise affect the Chartered Boundaries of Virginia: it is presumed that this must be a fact known to many Gentlemen of the Assembly, when the said line was run, and may in some measure, appear from the Journals of the House of Burgesses. The Commissioners and Surveyors employed to run the said Line can probably give satisfactory evidence upon this subject. It has been affirmed that some of the Cherokee Chiefs, who on behalf of their Nation, attended the Commissioners in the running of this Line, when they came to the Top of the Alleghany Mountains, desired to see the Course set, that they might be able to judge where it would strike the Ohio River, and upon seeing the same set, declared they had no occasion to trouble themselves in going further, as the said Line; after it cross'd the Alleghany Mountains, could not affect their Nation; for the Cherokees claimed no Land over the said Mountains above the Cherokee or Tennessee River, and accordingly returned Home. If this fact is true, it will be material to prove it, as it confirms the Report that Henderson & Comp<sup>y</sup> prevailed on the Cherokee to sell Lands which they did not claim. Mr. Henderson talks much of the Lands to the southwest of the said Line belonging to the Cherokees, & the Land to the Northward of the Line to Vir-

ginia, in virtue of the purchase made at Fort Stanwix in 1768 of the Six Nations, & that such were the ancient Boundaries between the Cherokees and the Six Nations; whereas the Indians knowing little or nothing of the points of the Compass, never describe the Extent or Boundaries of their Country by artificial Lines, but by Rivers or Mountains, or by some other object immediately obvious to the senses, as is natural for savages to do, agrees with what was mentioned above by the Cherokee Chiefs. The Lands between the sea and the Alleghany or Apalachian Mountains never belonged to the Six Nations, but have been obtained by Treaty or Conquest, from the various Indian Tribes whom our Ancestors found on them; who have been either destroyed by the sword, by European Distempers and European vices, or removed further westward, into a Country more abounding with Game, and better suited to the savage Life; among the last were the Delewares, formerly inhabiting the head of Delaware Bay, & the Shawanese, formerly settled upon the freshes of Potomack River. The Iroquois, or Six Nations have, ever since they were known to the Europeans, inhabited the Country they now do, upon the waters of Lake Ontario & Niagara; but being a fierce & warlike people, they extended their Conquests to the southward, down the Ohio River, on both sides, & in most plans, as far west as the Mississippi. It is well known that they have always practiced the inhuman Policy of extirpating the people they Conquered, altho' having little or no use for the lands so depopulated, they have not settled on them. This is evident from the remaining Vestiges of old Forts and entrenchments, whose Figure and regularity, show them to have been the work of a less barbarous people; most probably some ancient Colonies of the Mexicans. To this cause it is owing that we found the Country upon the Ohio, when we first discovered it, in a manner uninhabited, except by a few scattered Indian Tribes, Tributaries to the Six Nations;

so that the fine Country upon the Kentucky, and the adjacent parts of the Ohio, being desolate is, *prima facie*, an evidence of the property, by Conquest, in the Six Nations. When the Delewares & Shawanese migrated to the waters of the Ohio, they were taken under the Patronage and protection of the Six Nations, and permitted to settle upon their Conquered Lands, their possession & Residence therefore is a positive proof of Property in the Six Nations. The Shawanese, Delewares, Wyndotes, & other Tributaries of the Six Nations, with a small part of the Mingoes (one of the Six Nation Tribes) Compose that Body which we generally distinguish by the name of the Ohio Indians. We never purchase any Lands from these but from their Patrons the Six Nations; who claim the Right of Sovereignty, & bestow upon their Tributaries either no part of the purchase Money, or what part they please. The Twighters (called by the French *Miamées*) consisting of the *Piankeshaws* & several other incorporated Tribes, are a distinct People both from the Six Nations & the Ohio Indians; who about Thirty Years ago removed from the westward, for the sake of Trade, and settled upon the waters of the *Obashe*; this must have been by permission of the Six Nations, the Country they inhabit being part of the before mentioned conquered Territory—This short acct. of the Six Nations, & the Western Indians, is not foreign to the present Subject, as it serves to explain the original right of the Six Nations to the Kentucky and other Ohio Lands, and therefore such particulars as are most material should be inserted in the Course of the Evidence; altho' they can be proved only from Tradition, and the acct's of the Indians themselves; the only way in which it is possible to prove ancient Rights or Transactions of Savage Nations, who are without written Archives or Records—At the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768 the Six Nations ceded to the English, & made a Deed for all the Lands between the Alleghany Mountains & the South-East side the Ohio River, down

as low as the Cherokee or Tennessee River. Sir William Johnson and the Commissioners then present (it is said) spared no pains to be satisfied how far the Six Nation's Territory extended down the Ohio; these Sachems & Chiefs, after a long Consultation, & examining their Belts of Wampum, and ancient memorials, declared positively that their Conquered Domain extended to the Cherokee or Tennessee River, which River divided their Lands from the Lands of the Cherokee, as had been constantly acknowledged in the Treaties between them. This solemn Consultation & Declaration of the Six Nation Chiefs is a matter worth proving. It is remarkable that the River now called Cumberland River, in the very heart of Hendersons Claim, was formerly called the Shawanee River (by which name it is frequently distinguished to this Day) from a part of Shawanese Indians formerly living upon it, who afterwards removed higher up the Ohio; & the possession of the Shawanese (from what has been before observ'd) is the possession of the Six Nations. Some Years ago, at a Treaty between the Cherokees & some of the Chiefs of the Six Nations, at the Shawanee Town, near the Sciota River, when the Cherokees arrived, and entered the Council House, they threw down a bundle of Skins, & told the Six Nation Chiefs that there were the skins of the Deer killed for food on the journey, upon theirs, the Six Nations Lands, after they had crossed the Cherokee, or Tennessee River, & that therefore they claimed no Right to the skins, but had taken care of them, & now delivered them to the Six Nations; this was done in the presence of Mr. Croghan, & several other Traders. If these facts are proved, they seem to be conclusive. It will be proper to examine the Witnesses concerning the manner of the purchase. Whether the Cherokees did not at first Deny any Right to the Land, & refuse to sell for fear of involving themselves in some Dispute with Virginia or the Six Nations? Whether Henderson & Company did not prevail on them by telling

them, there could be no harm in selling their Right, & they only wanted their Right? Whether Donaldson's Line was not urged to them as a proof of their Right? Whether there were no fraudulent Circumstances, such as making the Indians etc? Whether the Cherokee Chiefs have not since disclaimed the Deed to Henderson & Compy, and declared they were imposed upon; & did not know what they signed, being made to believe that they were only signing a Treaty of Peace & Friendship? Whether any great Men in Britain, particularly whether Governor Tryon, & Stewart the Indian Agent, are not privately concerned with Henderson & Co. and whether any Gentlemen in Virginia are concerned with them. The Computed distance up the Ohio from the Mouth of the Cherokee or Tennessee River to the Mouth of the Cumberland or Shawanee River, from the Cumberland or Shawanee River to the Falls of the Ohio, & from the Falls of the Ohio to the Mouth of the Kentucky River, should be particularly mentioned in some of the Depositions, to shew that Henderson's Claims is within the limits of the Cession & Deed from the Six Nations at Fort Stanwix in 1768, that the Shawanee River (on which the Tributaries of the Six Nations formerly lived) is in the heart of the Country now claimed by Henderson & Company by a purchase from the Cherokees, and that Henderson & his Associates knew, might have known before their purchase, that the Country was a part of Virginia; there being, before that time, Patents granted, & upon record in the Secretary's Office, for Lands at the Falls of the Ohio.

---

#### A PIONEER MEMORIAL.

---

[Found among the archives of the Tennessee Historical Society.]

Memorial addressed by John Gordon to the honorable General James Robertson and Silas Densmore esquire,



commissioners on the part of the U. States for treating with the Choctaw and Chickasaw tribes of Indians:  
Sheweth:

That sometime in the spring of the year 1802 the buildings erected on the banks of Duck River where it is crossed by the Natchez road, and intended as a place of deposit to the troops engaged in opening the aforesaid road, was ordered, in a letter from Gen. Wilkinson to Col. Butler, to be delivered to Gen. William Colbert, or any person nominated by him to receive them. In obedience to this order the houses and appendant craft were offered to Gen. Colbert, who not being in a situation himself to retain them, proposed to your memorialist that the possession should be given to him, your memorialist, with a participation in the property and profits of the plan—Gen. Wilkinson being at this time a commissioner in the service of the U. States, it was presumable that what he had done in writing to Col. Butler was in consequence of instructions received from the government under which he then acted. And although the idea of exclusive property was not at this time thoroughly established among any of the Indian tribes, yet the title to this place being in a manner guaranteed to Gen. Colbert by our own government, and his investiture quietly permitted and recognized by his countrymen, it was reasonable to suppose that any disposition he should make with regard to the property of the place would meet with that impartial consideration which is due to every equitable contract.— Acquainted with this circumstance your memorialist did not hesitate to accede to the proposition of Gen. Colbert. An agreement was established between them, of which a copy may be seen in the hands of Wm. P. Anderson esquire, the attorney in fact of your memorialist; and the possession of the place with the appendant craft was given up to him, your memorialist, in the month of March or April of the same year by the commanding officer of the troops then stationed there. Your memorialist rep-



resents, that from the time of his getting possession of this place to the present he has regularly complied with all the engagements under which he was taught by this agreement; that he has made many valuable improvements on the place; that he has retained possession of it under peculiar difficulties and supported it at great expense; that owing to circumstances, too numerous and complicated to be detailed, he has sustained losses at this place to a large amount, as will appear from reference to papers in possession of Wm. Anderson. Your memorialist, complains, That the aforesaid Gen. Colbert has not either at this time or heretofore complied with any part of the stipulations of this agreement by which the parties were reciprocally bound, that instead of assisting your memorialist in his exertions for the common benefits, he has endeavoured to obstruct his success; that he has constantly refused, and does now refuse, to make your memorialist any remuneration for the improvements he has made on the place, or for the losses he has there sustained. Wherefore, your memorialist seeing himself aggrieved and left without remedy, except in the justice of his country, has thought proper to exhibit his situation and the nature of his pretensions. Within the functions of the character with which you are now clothed he presumes the consideration of these pretensions will fall. In laying them before you and soliciting your interference he hopes that the same justice which others have received in similar situations will be extended to him: That is: That such arrangements will be made during the present negotiations as will secure to your memorialist, on the extinction of the Indian claim, the property of the place of which he now has possession, with such extent of adjacent land as may be deemed an equitable compensation.

Memorial Lu. Lu.

GEN. JAMES ROBERTSON, THE FOUNDER OF  
NASHVILLE.



With my best wishes for  
the welfare of you all I  
am your affectionate father  
Ed Robertson

[Gen. James Robertson, whose portrait appears opposite, was born in Virginia June 28, 1742, and died in West Tennessee September 1st, 1814. He was the founder of Nashville, and was designated by General Andrew Jackson as the "Father of Tennessee." Judge Wm. B. Reese in "History of Nashville," says of him: "Of all the great leaders of his period, save George Washington, there was not a nobler figure than James Robertson, the founder of Nashville." He was appointed by President Washington a Brigadier-General in the U. S. Army. General Robertson was a born diplomat, a heroic soldier, wise in council, brave in battle, and a lover of his country. The above autograph is a reproduction from that of Gen. Robertson's letter, written in 1811, to his son, Dr. Felix Robertson, of Nashville, the latter being the first white male child born in Nashville. The original is now in the possession of Gen. Robertson's great grand-daughter, Mrs. R. W. Jennings, of Nashville. His correspondence, presented by his son, Dr. Felix Robertson, to the University of Nashville, is bound in two manuscript volumes, and is a valuable repository of Tennessee history. Fifty-seven of these letters have been given in previous numbers of this magazine.]

---

## CORRESPONDENCE OF GENERAL JAMES ROBERTSON.

---

(58)

KNOXVILLE, March 28th, 1793.

Sir,

Your letter of the 12th, was handed me by James Donelson Express, inclosing the talk of the Chickasaws, both of which were immediately forwarded by James Cary to the President who was just prepared to set out as an Express with other important information respecting the hostile disposition of the Creeks and Cherokees, that is of the Upper Creeks and Lower Cherokees, towards the United States, particularly Cumberland. At or about the next full moon (the 25th April) it seems you may expect the greatest danger from them. And to guard against them, you will order into service a full company of mounted Infantry or Cavalry that is to consist of eighty men exclusive of commissioned officers, to waylay the Indian paths leading to the settlements, and to explore the woods where their principal camps may

probably be found, wherever it may be, whether on the lands of United States or the Indians within the limits of fifty miles from the settlements. And if they find Indians within those limits to treat them as enemies, women and children excepted. It appears to me that this company of men had best be divided into three parties to be commanded by the different commissioned officers, but this is submitted to you. Let the officers be of the most active and enterprising, such as you can best depend on, and may be Cavalry or Infantry Officers, and so may the privates be of either, but be them of which they will they must go well armed with a firelock in addition to such other arms as they may choose to carry. This number of active enterprising men, well advanced into the country through which the Indians have to pass before they reach the frontier would either check their incursions by intercepting some party or other, or intimidate them by the sign of the horses by which they would discover the settlements were alarmed and on their guard, in which case you know it is probable they would retreat and leave your frontiers in security. You will order this company to commence this service between the 14th and 18th of April and discharge them on or before the 14th of May unless the danger should continue so imminent as to render their services indispensable for the protection of the frontiers and in that case you will continue them in service not exceeding two months. Or you may if the danger continues imminent discharge this company on or before the 14th of May and order out another as the succeeding moon is approaching the full for a month's service. These troops are at liberty to pursue incursive parties and only to the limits of fifty miles but to the Tennessee and punish them in the severest manner.

I shall also order out from this district another company at least to pass at southwest point on the 18th instant, turn off Cumberland Mountain to the southward of the trace, cross the Cany fork high up and strike the

traces that lead from the lower Cherokees to the Cumberland Settlements and scour the Country down to Nashville.

Mr. John McKee is returned and gives no assurances of peace with the lower Towns. Watts met him at Chatuga against the wish of Talootiska and the Warriors, and when he returned to Wills Town they so insulted him that he determined to leave that town and actually did pack up and go off 14 miles and the young warriors sent and persuaded him back. Small parties of Creeks are daily passing and repassing the lower towns; they carried along the scalps of the people killed in February on Cumberland, both of white and black. Small parties of the lower Cherokees are equally engaged in the business of killing the citizens of the United States and stealing their property.

I am glad to hear of the certainty of the war with the Chickasaws and Creeks but what part the United States will act is not in my power to determine. I shall not feel myself at liberty to take any part in it, nor grant any part of the supplies they ask until ordered by the President, therefore shall endeavor that the messenger shall be detained here until an answer is obtained from him.

As to corn for the Chickasaws you must supply them with such quantity as is necessary for their support on the cheapest and best terms you can. You had best postpone giving any positive answer to them until I hear from the President. I shall set out for Philadelphia in 8 or ten days if L. Smith arrives safe of which I hope there is no doubt; in which case you know by the constitution the government devolves on him. I have only time to add that I am with esteem

Your most obt Servt,  
WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General  
James Robertson.



[Letter 59 same as 58.]

(60)

KNOXVILLE, March 28th, 1793.

Sir,

You will order out a company of mounted Infantry or Cavalry to range on the frontiers of Mero District for the protection thereof to commence service between the 14th and 18th of April and to be discharged on or before the 14th day of May unless the danger should be so imminent as to render their service indispensibly necessary to the protection of the country and in that case you may continue them in service until the 14th June or discharge them and call out an equal number to serve until that time. I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General

James Robertson,

Mero District.

---

[Letter 61 same as 60.]

(62)

To the Chiefs & Warriors of the  
Chickasaw Nation of Indians.

Brothers:

Your father General Washington President of the United States has understood through Governor Blount that you are greatly in want of arms, amunition and corn, and therefore he has taken the earliest opportunity of proving to you his friendship and the desire of being serviceable to you.

It is his earnest desire to be at peace with all the Indian tribes, and he recommends the same measure to you; nothing but the most dreadful necessity will justify a state of war. Such necessity however sometimes exists, but peace is always to be sought for with the greatest eagerness upon the first opportunity.



The United States has endeavored to persuade the hostile Indians to a peace from motives of kindness to them and not from any apprehensions as to the final issue of war. On these grounds a treaty with the Indians north of the Ohio is to be held at Sandusky in a short time. If they listen to the dictates of justice and moderation, they will make peace, but, if not, they will be made to repent their persisting in hostilities.

Although the United States are slow to anger, yet when once roused their wrath will be destructive to their enemies.

Your father General Washington will continue to love and cherish you, and if requisite, he will supply you further with articles necessary to your situation, and for which you will apply to the General of the army at Fort Washington.

Given at the War Office of the United States  
in the City of Philadelphia this Twenty  
seventh day of April 1793.

(Signed)

J. KNOX,  
Secty of War.

---

(63)

KNOXVILLE, April 14th, 1793.

Sir,

Inclosed is a copy of my letter and order to you of 28th March by Jo. Derogue which I hope is to your hands days past. Yesterday I received undoubted information which goes in conformation of that on which my order of the 28th was founded. That previous to the 5th instant and since the 29th of March 617 Creeks have passed the Tennessee in four different parties declaring their intentions for war against the United States and principally against the district of Mero.

This number of Indians to be sure appears alarming,

but when it is recollected that their mode of warfare is never to risque their persons, I flatter myself the company already ordered will have the effect either to repulse or deter them from invading your frontiers. But should judge another company of mounted infantry or cavalry indispensibly necessary for the protection of your frontiers and for the repelling these savage and hostile invaders of your country, you are at liberty to order it out subject to my instructions of the 28th March for a tour not exceeding a month. From 160 to 500 mounted infantry will march to your relief as soon as possible by the rout as pointed out by my letter of 28th March.

I have lately seen John Watts; had a conference of two days with him and other chiefs among the Double-head; in which I made known to them the wish of the President, that a full representation of the Cherokees should accompany me on a visit to him at Philadelphia. They replied to me that a full council of the Nation was to be held on the 27th instant when the President's request should be taken into consideration and an answer given me. Watts appeared very friendly, and to him and the Maw I am indebted for the information respecting the Creeks and not only him but the Cherokee Nation in general are opposed to the conduct of the Creeks and sincerely to wish for peace. It would seem as if the visit to Watts of McKee and other measures of government would have the desired effect, so far as it respects the Cherokees, the restoration of peace. It has here been reported on the authority of Col. Buford of Kentucky that General Logan was about to raise a party to invade the lower Cherokee Towns. Such a measure would be totally destructive of the plans and measures of the President, and would destroy the hopes of returning peace; should he attempt to march a body of men through the district of Mero, it will be your duty to command him in positive terms to desist from his object of invading the Cherokee towns and to warn him of the evil consequences

that will attend such a measure. This you may do verbally if you please, but you must also do it in writing for your own justification.

I have written Governor Shelby on the subject. In this I do not intend to prohibit the General from ranging the woods as far as permitted by my order of the 28th March, nor from chasing the Indians within those limits.

I am Sir

With great respect

Your obedt Serv.

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson,  
Mero District.

P. S. David Allison sat out yesterday express to the President.

Permit me again to repeat to you that these companies whether one or two to be entitled to pay must actually range in advance of the Settlements as directed in my letter of 28th March.

WM. BLOUNT.

---

(64)

KNOXVILLE, April 18th, 1793.

Sir,

Major Beard on his arrival at Nashville will receive orders from you (which let be in writing) as to his operations to relieve the District of Mero from the invasion of the Creeks and to the rout he shall return to South West Point provided he is to be permitted to return to that place in thirty one days from the time he leaves it. He will show you my orders of this date.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT

Brigr. General Robertson.

(65)

Extract of a letter from the Hon. Secretary of War.  
to Major General Wayne, dated "War department, April  
27, 1793.

The enclosed message for the Chickasaws together with the articles enumerated in the enclosed schedule you will send to the Chickasaws as soon after your arrival at Fort Washington, as the articles can be obtained.

The Chickasaws are at war with the Creeks; who are represented by Governor Blount to be extremely troublesom to the Cumberland Settlements, and other parts of his government, but as it is the policy of the Government to endeavour to preserve peace with the Creeks, the articles now forwarded are put upon the footing of services rendered to the United States.

It is presumed that some of the Armourers may be found at Fort Washington willing to go to the Chickasaws upon being promised a satisfactory and reasonable compensation per month this you will please me to do.

You will send the articles to the Chickasaws Bluffs on the Mississippi contriving some mode of informing the Nation of the time when they may be expected to arrive there, the boats ought to, be well manned and well commanded.

Some vermillian will shortly be forwarded for the Chickasaws.

I am Sir, with great esteem

Your humble servant,

JOHN KNOX, Secty of War.

---

(67)

KNOXVILLE, April 28th, 1793.

Sir,

The letter of this date to the Chickasaws is left unclosed for your perusal after which you will please close and forward it. You knowing the contents of it can form

your letter accordingly. I wish it had been in my power to have written them a more pleasing letter.

It now appears probable that the Cherokee Chiefs will accept the invitation of the President to accompany me to Philadelphia on a visit to him where all matter of difference is to be settled, the time when is uncertain probably in thirty days. Major commands the troops marching for the relief of Cumberland who will receive your orders on his arrival at Nashville. I have experienced great difficulty and delay in getting them out.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson,

Mero District.

P. S. George (Augusta) will not be put off without a rifle, therefore he must have one. You will purchase a good one on the best terms you can and deliver to him, taking the proper voucher for the purchase, and I will pay for it.

I am your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brigadier General Robertson.

---

(68)

Supply for the Chickasaws.

500 stands of arms,  
2,000 lb. Powder,  
4,000 flints,  
4,000 lbs. lead,  
1,500 bushels corn,  
50 lbs. Vermillion,  
100 gallons Whiskey,  
Armourer and Tools.

War Department  
27th April 1793.

(69)

NEW MADRID, 9th May 1793

Sir

Yours Bearing date the 23 Ulto duly came to hand by Mr. Robertson, acknowledging the reception of my two former. I am sorry that you did not advise me, that you was to have sent me the Corn as the season was so far advanced, I expected my letter had not reached you, that I was under the Necessity of purchasing a considerable from others, however not to disapoint you altogether I have taken one hundred Bushels at an advanced price from what I had paid to others, and paid the cash to Mr. Robertson, I return you thanks for your attention and wish it had been in my power to have taken the whole.

I hope Mr. Robertson will not complain of his reception here. I wish it had been in my power to have received him better. You make mention in yours of a Letter being inclosed for the Nation of Delewares which you wished me to explain to them which I would have done with the greatest pleasure but found no such Letter inclosed. I am happy that the Chickesaws is friendly inclined towards our Subjects which I hope you will always inculcate on their minds. You may depend I will not fail to do the same with the Different Tribes that are, or may come to this Post with regard to your Citizens.

Madame Joins me in Compliments to Madame Robertson.

I am Sir your

Very humble Sert.

THOMAS PORTELLE.

General Robertson.

(70)

NEW ORLENS 21st May 1793.

Sir,

Being acquainted by the commanding officer at New Madrid of the arrival there of your eldest son as well as



the motive of his voyage. I highly approved of every kindness shown to him giving proper directions to embrace every opportunity of being useful to you.

I feel nevertheless the greatest concern in perusing the letter of Mr. Portell on account of the measures taken by you to agree to the request of the Chickasaw Nation sending to them at the same time a little piece which although small is an arm too dangerous in the hands of the Indians, to whom the knowledge ought by both Nations (Spain and the United States) to be carefully concealed, as till now has been observed; on the other hand is a general interest of every power to keep their Indian Allies in peace between themselves as well as with the neighboring ones without meddling themselves in their affairs; this has been my method with the Cherokee Nation when several of their principal chiefs applied to me requesting supplies against the United States; and really my endeavors were successful since I prevailed on them to stop every hostility against the Cumberland Settlement and the neighboring ones, lest they should be found to take up arms in their own defence whilst my most gracious king whose protection they requested will indicate with the Congress to direct the fixing of certain boundary lines which being advantageous to both Nations may prevent altogether every further contest.

The same rule has been observed with the Creek Nation whose Indians I distracted from being hostile to the Georgians while the affair of the limits is in a fair and friendly way treated at Madrid between the minister of his Majesty and the agents of the United States; and should the chiefs of the Creek Nation Alex. McGillvray be still alive the attempt lately made by some of the individuals against the stores at St. Mary's would not have taken place and the Chiefs no doubt will give every due satisfaction.

To restore then peace between the Chickasaws and Creeks who perpetrated several murders at Natchez and Walnut Hills I declared to both Nations that I will instantly refuse them while involved in the present war, every supply of arms and amunition. Should you as I expect follow the same system shortly I believe they will be reunited; and the Cherokee Nation having warmly asked to me to endeavor by every means to prevent the Creeks to pass through their lands to attack the settlement of Cumberland and their neighbors we will have in a short time a general peace without which the said settlement would not flourish.

Should any opportunity afford me the pleasure of seeing you I will convince you of the sincerity, esteem and regards with which I am

Your most obedient humble servant,

Signed THE BARON DE CARONDELET.

Brigr Gen'l Robertson.

---

(71)

KNOXVILLE, June 6th, 1793.

Sir,

I set out for Philadelphia to-morrow. The government will then devolve on General Smith. I have waited with the utmost impatience and daily expectation of orders from the President respecting the conduct to be pursued towards the Chickasaws, but no such have arrived. Perhaps, and I believe the delay may have been owing to my having been expected in Philadelphia. I wish them to be soothed and their hopes kept alive until time is afforded for me to arrive at Philadelphia and an express to return from me. Should any orders arrive sooner Gen'l Smith will make you acquainted with them. All muster rolls to be sent forward by the first safe conveyance—on them depends the coming forward of the pay.

With respect to presents to be given to the Chickasaws as much as will preserve their friendship must be to them, and no more. I am, Sir,

With sincere esteem and great respect,  
Your ob't ser't,  
WM. BLOUNT.

Gen. Robertson.

---

(72)

KNOXVILLE, June 19th, 1793.

Sir,

Capt. John Beard of this county has lately been guilty of a most atrocious act in killing eight or nine Indians about a week ago at the Hanging Maws and wounding others. It was done just after the departure of Governor Blount under whose order he went out to pursue and punish certain hostile Indians who had killed two white men and stolen horses on the frontiers of Clinch, and positively restricted from crossing the Tennessee. It is here generally believed it will cause them to join with the Creeks and make a general war against this country, from which Cumberland cannot be exempt tho' perhaps the greatest stroke may not be aimed there.

The Indians want satisfaction. I am endeavoring to get them to wait and not take it themselves but demand it of the President, that such are the conditions of the Holston Treaty. That the President has long waited and forborne to take satisfaction of those who have killed and robbed his people because in that case the innocent must suffer with the guilty. Major King is now with them endeavoring to appease them by such arguments as these. I don't know how it will terminate, but they will not go to Philadelphia. Governor Blount's absence which will continue till some time in August I believe will be productive of general good to the country by the representations he will make at Philadelphia, but is peculiarly embarrassing to me. Many inhabitants blame Beard much as they ought. Are in great confusion and you

must know there are others who will commend him and protect him.

There is no new directions to be given you. The horse on duty must range to the southward of the settlement. Since writing the above the Indians have agreed to wait and abide by the talk of the President. But I believe at this time war will be unavoidable by fall at any rate, I mean a general one.

Write me often.

I am, Sir

Your obedient serv't,

DAN SMITH.

Brigadier Gen'l Robertson.

---

(73)

KNOXVILLE, July 7th, 1793.

Sir,

Bob Thompson went away from this place without letting me know of his departure—if he had he might have had some clothing.

Only the next day after his departure a letter arrived from Philadelphia giving me the good news that your nation was to be supplied with plenty of arms and ammunition to be sent to you down the Ohio by General Wayne. A list of the articles is here inclosed. If you have not yet received them you soon will.

Governor Blount met this letter on the road as he was travelling to see our father the President. He wrote to me that I might give you assurances he would talk in your behalf of your nation to have you supplied with men also from the United States as well as arms. I see plainly the President and the people of the United States look on you as brothers and will not let you suffer for your friendship to them; therefore you need not fear your enemies.

Tom Blount the son of Bob. Thompson seems much attached to the Governor, and has taken his name, a thing which seems agreeable to both. The Governor directs me to give him a gun and some clothing as a token of his respect for him and his nation, and he believes this regard is reciprocal. I may myself also claim to be accounted your friend and brother.

The Chief of the Chickasaw Nation.

DAN SMITH.

---

(74)

CRAIG FONT, August 13th, 1793.

Dear General,

Agreeable to your orders, I ordered into service on the 10th Instant Captain Geo. Dawson Blackmore with the balance of his troops that was not in service, and three sergeants, three corporals and thirty six privates of mounted Infantry taking care to have them active, enterprising men, making in all

1 Captain,

1 Cornett,

3 Sergeants,

3 Corporals,

47 Privates to which I annexed Lieut.

Douglass's command consisting of one sergeant one Corporal, one Trumpeter and 22 privates, making in all now under Cap. Blackmore's command, 1 Lieut., 1 Cor., 4 Serg't, 4 Capt., 1 Trump., 69 privates.

Captain Blackmore marched this morning with his command to scour the waters of the Caney Fork. His orders are to proceed to Bradley's Lick from thence to head of Caney Fork, then down the same to the mouth of Smith's Fork, and up it to where I had the skirmish with the Indians last May was a year, thence to the Round Lick and from thence to Bledsoe's Lick. From the active and enterprising spirit of Cap. Blackmore (if he fall

in with the enemy) I doubt not but he will give us a good account of them. I added five more men to Captain Morgans's command of Infantry agreeable to your order.

On McCage's return to this country after delivering the last letter I wrote you, he said in conversation with you that he understood that you expected that the men in this country furnished their own forage and provisions and that it was your express order that they should do so. Such a measure, Sir, would injure the service very materially. As you may easily conceive for instance suppose on Captain Blackmore's return, the movement of the enemy should make it necessary to march them again immediately, or to use them to defend some place, and they are out of provisions and no other way to get it but to go home 10, 15 or 20 miles for it. This might prove very injurious indeed to the defenceless frontiers they were intended to defend, besides you know it requires a man's whole time to do the duty of a soldier, and to be running about half his time after provisions. Which men will generally choose to do for two reasons one is that it furnishes them with an excuse to leave their duty, another is that they may get a little more wages for doing less real service.

From looking over your letters that my brother received in my absence, I think that Mr. Cage must be mistaken, for it there appears that it was left to the option of the commanding officer to do in that case as might be most condusive to the good of the Service.

As the orders I received from you in Nashville were verbal and as written orders are perhaps necessary, I have taken the liberty to enclose one to you that may perhaps answer the purpose. If you approve of it you will sign it and enclose it to me.

I am with sincere wishes for your and  
Family's Health and Safety,  
J. WINCHESTER.

Brigadier Gen'l Robertson.



(Vol. I, Letter No. 75.)

PHILADL. August 28th 1793.

Dear Gentlemen

No doubt you and my other friends think my absence long, if you do not, I do, and have made every exertion in my power to leave this from day to day for many days past, but as yet have not been able to get my business done with Government.

My reception here by the president and officers of Government of every grade has been truly pleasing to me, my commission is not considered as expiring at the end of three years, but co-existent with the temporary Government. Genl Pickens by invitation of the president arrived here shortly after I did and with a great degree of anxiety to return is also yet here, nor has this delay been owing to a neglect or negligence in the Officers of Government to their respective duties, for none of them eat the Bread of idleness, but to the multiplicity of arduous and difficult business on their hands.

Besides the Indian business which appears as difficult to those at this place to whom it is committed as to myself, Government has been much embarrass'd with the conduct of Mr. Genet the French Minister, a warm violent Jacobin with little information as to the customs & usages of Nations, and a disposition, to use his own words, to electrify Americans with the present Jacobin spirit, and at this place and New York there were some disappointed office hunters and others equally respectable who imbibed it, but by the vigorous and determined measures of Government & the good sense of the people to whom Mr. Genet threatened to appeal from the decisions of the president has taught him to know his place & consequences, or rather the want of it. This threat put the people upon the enquiry how much they loved the President and esteemed the Government, and the Towns in general have passed warm resolutions on those two heads which do them great honor. All attempting to injure our happy

Government, the best yet discovered, serve to strengthen and to call more fully into view its worth.

On Indian business General Pickens and myself have had frequent interviews and conferences with the Officers of Government, besides many written questions referred to us to answer. How I answered, well knowing me, you can readily conceive, and I can assure you the General Pickens united firmly with me, in both saying and writing with great earnestness such things as would be pleasing to the frontier people, and in recommending such plans of operation if pursued as will insure peace and safety to the Union, with the Indians, and I can with great pleasure assure you that no man on Earth has a more just idea of the Indian business than the President, having benn much acquainted with the perfidy of the Indians at an early age, and it is only to be lamented that Congress with which the power of peace & war rests have not hitherto understood it as well as everybody else seems to have done, and it is equally to be lamented that Beard and other foolish uninformed people have done the cause of the suffering frontier people so much injury in the Eyes of the people of the Atlantic States. It is to be hoped that next Congress will be more enlightened.

I shall leave this on Monday next, and come on in a carriage, as Mr. Allison is too weak to ride on horse, having been long indisposed, generally confined to his room, & hope to arrive in time to accompany you to Hamilton Court. Herewith I forward you the acts of the last Session of Congress, having for my object that you should be particularly informed of the act contained from page 262 to 289. Section 10th will crave your particular attention no doubt.

I have the honor to be  
With great respect  
Gentlemen,

Your obt Humbl Sert  
WM. BLOUNT.

Be pleased to shew this letter to General Sevier—by this request I do not mean to say you may not shew it to your other friends

The Honble

Judges Campbell, McNairy & Anderson.

(76)

KNOXVILLE, Oct. 11, 1793.

Sir,

Opia Mingo, with the other Chickasaws and their Interpreter William McClish, are so anxious to return home that they will not wait for company but leave this place on this day. They went as far as Abingdon and returned. The reason was the apprehension of the contagious Fever which was raging in Philadelphia, and of which it is said as many as 180 have died in a day and few who take it recover.

I did not persuade or advise him to return, I only stated facts to him, and his return is as the result of his judgment upon the state of facts. He will, I hope, be able to give ocular demonstration of the liberality of the United States through me at this place with which he appears well pleased and satisfied. You will please give him and his party the necessary supplies of provisions and drink while with you, and if required in a moderate degree to take with them, other articles I presume they will not want. For all supplies observe the utmost correctness and fairness in your accounts.

I am Sir, with great respect and esteem,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

General Robertson,

Temporary Agent to Chickasaw and Choctaws.

(77)

KNOXVILLE, Oct. 14th, 1793.

Sir,

Your Salary is received at my office as far forward as the first day of January, 1794, and will be paid to you or your legal attorney on application, and that you may meet no difficulty in the form of a power of attorney a blank one is inclosed to you to fill, sign and seal. It is with you to fill the blank with such name as you please, but I would advise the filling it with the name of John Chisolm or John Stone, either of whom, I, am sure would receive and forward it to your friends in Cumberland or otherwise dispose of it as you shall instruct. My instructions will not permit any salary to leave my office without a receipt first filed by the person to whom due or their legal attorney.

The friendly conduct of the Choctaws towards the United States is a pleasing thing and it is hoped they will continue it. On your exertions is my dependence.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

W. John Pitchlynn,

(78)

KNOXVILLE, Oct. 16, 1793.

Sir,

In order to secure the payments to persons who have performed militia service for the protection of the District of Mero by your order you will please forward to my office without delay, copies of your several orders issued in the year 1793, fairly written and signed by yourself in your official capacity as Brigadier General, except such as are already advertised by David Allison for payment.

I am, Sir,

Your ob't Servant,

WM. BLOUNT,

Brigadier General Robertson,  
Mero District.

(79)

KNOXVILLE, Oct. 19th, 1793.

Sir,

You will also forward to this office copies of all orders for purchases and supplies for amunition delivered the Militia on duty for the protection of the District of Mero, otherwise it can never be allowed for.

I am, Sir,

Yr ob't servant,

WM. BLOUNT.

Brig'r Gen'l Robertson.

Mero District.

## PEDIGREE OF THE POLLOK OR POLK FAMILY FROM FULBERT THE SAXON (A.D 1075) TO THE PRESENT TIME.

---

BY MISS MARY WINDER GARRETT.

---

[The history of the Polk family was begun in the April number of this MAGAZINE for 1896, and continued in the July number of the same year. After progressing thus far, so many additional facts came to the knowledge of the author requiring amendments and explanatory notes, that it was determined to rewrite the entire article. Although the author has been led into a much wider field of research than she anticipated when undertaking the work, she does not regret the labor which has been devoted to preparing the history of this extensive and illustrious family.]

A. D. 1075.—Fulbert, born in the reign of Malcolm III. of Scotland. In the reign of David I. of Scotland, the vast feudal barony of Pollok in Renfrewshire was held by Fulbert the Saxon, a great noble, territorial king. Fulbert died in 1153, the beginning of the reign of Malcolm IV., and was succeeded by his son Petrius.

Petrius, the son of Fulbert, succeeded his father in 1153. Petrius, assumed as a surname (which at this time became in use) instead of a patronymic, the name of his great hereditary lands of Pollok. The Lieut. Baron of this feudal kingdom was a man of great eminence in his time, and benefactor of the Monastery of Paisley, which donation was confirmed by Joceline, Bishop of Glasgow, who died A. D. 1199. Petrius was a law unto himself, and equaled the sovereign in wealth, rank and power. He was the ancestor of many brave warriors, and crusade knights. Petrius de Pollok was greatly distinguished for "valor in arms and prowess in the chase," and his exploits are the subject of many a minstrel lay. Besides his vast estates in Renfrewshire (the chevron of which



barony is still borne upon the shield of Arms of the Prince of Wales), he held the great barony of Roths, in Aberdeenshire, which he gave to his only daughter, Manricle de Roths, who married the celebrated Sir Norman de Lesley. Manricle de Roths was the ancestress of the great Earles of Roths and Lords of Leslie. The eighth earl of Roths was constituted after the restoration of Marquis of Ballenbrick, Duke de Roths, President of Council, and Lord High Chancellor of Scotland. The State Records show that many intermarriages have taken place between the Lesleys, Polloks and the Royal Stuarts. On the death of Petrius de Pollok, his ancient patrimonial estates of Pollok being settled on heirs male, passed to his brother Robert de Pollok; and it is noticeable how the name of Robert has been handed down from father to son to the present time.

Robert I.—Robert de Pollok was succeeded by his son Robert.

Robert de Pollok II. was a contemporary of Alexander II. of Scotland, who reigned from A. D. 1214 to 1249. Robert II. was succeeded by his son Thomas.

Thomas, A. D. 1249.—Thomas de Pollok was witness to sundry charters of donations to the Abbey of Paisley. He was a contemporary of Alexander III. of Scotland, who reigned from 1249 to 1286, and was succeeded by his son Petrius de Pollok.

Petrius de Pollok, was one of the persons of rank, A. D. 1296, who gave a forced submission to Edward I. of England, in the Bond known as "*Ragmans Roll*." He was succeeded by Robertus.

Robertus de Pollok, married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Maxwell, Lord of Caerlaverok, and was succeeded by his son John.

John de Pollok who in A. D. 1372, obtained from his grandfather, the said John, Lord Maxwell, was succeeded by Brucius de Pollok or Brucis de Pollok—Brucius de Pollok left a son, John de Pollok.

Sir John de Pollok, designated in a charter by James II. of Scotland, dated December 12, 1439, as "nobilis vir Johannes de Pollok filius et heres Bricii de Polloc." From this famous noble sprang the illustrious line of Pollok of that ilk. His successor was Charles de Pollok of that ilk. John de Pollok had a son, named Robert de Pollok, who received from King James II. the great land grant in Ireland.

The following notes are mostly taken from a written communication to W. R. Polk, from Mrs. W. H. Polk, wife of W. H. Polk, brother of ex-President Polk. John de Pollok last mentioned, had another son besides his oldest son Charles, named Robert de Pollok.

Robert de Pollok, became Sir Robert de Pollok of Ireland, who received the grant from King James II. in Ireland.

1440.—This Sir Robert's oldest son, Sir John, inherited the hereditary estate in old Scotland. And the present heir is Sir Hugh Crawford Pollok, and the family seats are "Pollok Castle," "Newton Mearum," Glasgow.

The ancient Arms of Pollok, I have seen stated, were legalized in 1595, to Sir John de Pollok, first baron Nova Scotia, and to these were added upon the marriage of Lady Robina Pollok, the heir of the Regal house of Crawford, the honor supporters. I copy from Burke's Peerage, the Pollok Coat of Arms.

"Pollok (Upper pollok, Co Renfrew, 1672) Vert, a Saltire or, between hunting horns in fess and base Argent garished gules."

*Crest.* A boar passant through with a dart ppr.  
*Motto* *Audaciter et Strenue.*

The old Pollok legend is this: One of the old Pollok chieftains was hunting the wild boar in the Royal forest, with the King and courtiers; the infuriated boar rushed upon the King, when an arrow from the Pollok bow struck the animal and saved the King, who knighted the archer for his bold and timely assistance, hence the

Crest, of a wild boar pierced with an arrow, and the Motto, *Boldly and Steadily*.

To return to the extracts from the letter of Mrs. W. H. Polk, she states:

"Robert, the younger son of Sir Robert, inherited the estate in Ireland and became Sir Robert.

Robert II.—Sir Robert de Pollok, of Ireland, inherited the estate in Ireland, where the name is to this day often pronounced P-o-l-k, as of one syllable, by the natives, and whose American descendants, the Polks, still preserve the "lineal Memorial of their noble and knightly Ancestry." In 1640, Sir Robert, of Ireland, joined the Scotch Covenanters, whose Commander-in-Chief and Governor of Dumbarton Castle, was a relative of General, Sir Alexander Leslie, one of the most famous soldiers of the time.

1649.—In 1649, Sir George Maxwell, of Nether Pollok, was married to Lady Annabella Stuart, lineal descendant of King Robert III; and their daughter, Annabella, married her cousin, Sir Robert Pollok, of "Upper Pollok," grandnephew of Sir Robert, of Ireland, whose nephew, Ezekiel Stuart, married Debora Annely.

Sir Robert was succeeded by his son, Thomas, he also had a second son, Robert Bruce Pollok. Thomas, oldest son of Sir Robert, succeeded to the Irish estates.

Robert Bruce Pollok, the second son of Sir Robert II, married the widow of Col. Porter. Her maiden name was Magdaline Tasker. She was of French descent, and heiress of the estate of "Mowning or Morning Hall," in the Barony of Ross, County of Donegal, Parish of Saford, Ireland. She was related to the Countess of Mornington, and her sister, Prudence, Aunts of the Duke of Wellington. It is said that the marriage of Robert Pollok or Polk, and Magdaline Porter, *nee* Tasker, was a runaway match. She lived to be nearly ninety-two years of age, and died at her home place, "White Hall," in Somerset County, Maryland, between April 7, 1726, and March 20,

1727. In her will of record in the office of the register of wills for Somerset County, Maryland. She begins, "I Magdaline Pollok," but signed, "Magdaline Polk." She bequeathed and willed "Morning Hall," in Ireland, to her son, Joseph, and he returned to Ireland. This will records one of the rare instances of an American mother bequeathing and willing a handsome estate in Great Britain to a child of America.

Robert Bruce Pollok, last named, with his wife Magdaline, and six sons and two daughters, left Strabane, near Donegal County, Ireland, and came to America. Arriving and landing at "Dames Quarter," in Somerset County, Maryland, in the year 1686, where his descendants were long known as the Republican or Democratic family. At that time the two names were used to represent the one party, as opposed to the Tories. In March 1687 an original grant was made to Robert Bruce Polk for "Polk's Folly." And in the old house still ticks away the tall clock they brought from Londonderry, also a mahogany liquor case, that contained fifteen square bottles holding two and a half gallons each. They brought from Ireland with them, too, the old family Bible, containing the records of births and deaths. It was stained by the weather, from being hid in a tree; when it was read, one of the family would stand guard to warn the worshippers of the approach of Papist. This was after the Restoration.

Robert Bruce was said to have been an elder in old Rehobath church that claims to be the oldest Presbyterian church in America.

Robert Bruce Polk (Pollok) was born in Donegal County, Ireland, where he inherited estates. He was a Captain in the regiment of Colonel Porter, under Cromwell; and after Colonel Porter's death, married his widow, whose maiden name was Magdaline Tasker. She was a daughter of Colonel Tasker, a distinguished man, and a Chancellor of Ireland, whose seat was Bloomfield Cas-

tle on the Foyle River, back of Londonderry. Besides Magdaline, Colonel Tasker had one other child, Barbara, who married Captain John Keys. The descendants of Captain Keys and Barbara, continued to possess the estate of Bloomfield, and do to this day. All of the old buildings are now falling into decay, and form one of the most picturesque ruins of Ireland. The Keys family created new buildings, and the homestead is now known as "Castle Keys."

After the restoration, when Charles II. came to the throne, and the Regicides and other officers who supported Cromwell, were being prosecuted, Captain Robert Bruce Polk emigrated to America, in the summer of 1680, 1683, 1686 according to different authorities. In March 7, 1687, Captain Robert Polk made two entries in his own name for "Poik's Lott" fifty acres lying on north side of Manokin River, and "Polk's Folly," 100 acres lying in same quarter, near the head of Broad Creek.

The children of Robert Bruce Polk or Pollok and Magdaline his wife were, 1, John; 2, William; 3, James; 4, Robert; 5, Joseph; 6, Ephraim; 7, Margaret; 8, Ann.

Will of Magdaline Tasker Polk, wife of Robert Bruce Polk.

In the name of God, Amen, I, Magdaline Pollok being weak and sick of body, yet of perfect mind and memory praise be to Almighty God to make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as followeth—

First, I give my soul into the hands of Almighty God, hoping through the merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ to receive full pardon of all my sins, and my body I commit to the earth from whence it was taken to be buried in Christian burial at the discretion of my executor hereafter nominated.

Item.—I give and bequeath a Tract of land called "Morning Hall," lying in the Kingdom of Ireland and in the Baronetcy of Ross and county of Donegal, and in the Par-



ish of Saford unto my son Joseph Pollok and to the heirs of his body forever, with all the rest of my moveable estate and him to be sole executor of this my last will and Testament—by me made either by word or writing.

In Testimony whereof I set my hand and seal this seventh day of April one thousand seven hundred and twenty-five.

MAGDALINE POLK.

Signed, sealed and delivered in sight and presence of us.

DAVID POLK,

WILLIAM POLLIT,

MAGDALINE POLLIT.

March the twentieth, seventeen hundred and twenty-seven— Then came David Polk, William Pollit and Magdaline Pollit subscribing evidence to ye written will, who made oath upon ye Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, that they see ye within named Magdaline Polk and ye Testator sign and seal ye within Instrument as her last Will and Testament and that they heard her publish and declare ye same so to be and that at ye time of her so doing she was of sound disposing mind and memory sworn before me the day and year above written.

JOHN TUNSTALL.

Dep'ty Comy of Somset Co.

Recorded in Liber C. C. No. 2 Folio 125.

Recorded in Liber E. B. No. 9 Folio 117.

List of the Bayley Regr Wills Somers Co.

---

### THE JOHN POLK BRANCH.

---

John Polk or Pollok, eldest son of Robert Bruce Polk or Pollok, and Magdaline his wife, was the progenitor of the North Carolina and Tennessee branch of the Polk family. He was twice married, first wife Joanna Knox; second Jugga Hugg. By his first marriage with Joanna Knox, he had two children, William, the elder, and Nancy, the younger. On the death of John Polk, his two



children were left to the guardianship of Ephraim Polk (his younger brother), Nancy Polk married her cousin Edward Roberts, William Polk, only son of John Polk; married twice—first wife Priscilla Roberts; second wife Margaret Taylor\* of Pennsylvania (Priscilla Roberts was sister of Edward Roberts, who married Nancy, the sister of William Polk.)

William in about 1750, when his sons were nearly grown, removed with his children and second wife Margaret, to Carlisle, Penn., then to Mecklenburg County, North Carolina.

William settled and died west of the Yadkin. He left eight children viz.: William Polk the eldest child; 2, Charles Polk; 3, Debora Polk; 4, Susan Polk; 5, Margaret Polk; 6, John Polk; 7, Thomas Polk and 8, Ezekiel Polk.

William Polk, eldest son of William Polk and Priscilla (Roberts) Polk, was twice married, but the name of neither wife is known to me. By the second marriage he had a son called Ezekeel, and by his first marriage two sons, 1, Thomas Polk; 2, John Polk.

Thomas Polk, eldest son of William Polk and ——— his wife, was known as Colonel Thomas Polk, and married Mary Shelby (sister of Reese and Thomas Shelby), and daughter, I think, of Thomas Shelby, and granddaughter of the famous Governor and General, Evan Shelby. The father of Mary Shelby lived just across the South Carolina line, in the Chesterfield District (now County) and died there. Thomas Polk and his wife, lived on Watson Creek, and subsequently settled on Richardson Creek (now river) at what was called Little Mountain, but after his settlement, "Polk's Mountain" he died there in 1842. The name of Polk's Mountain in

---

From the information that I have been able to procure I would be inclined to think that Margaret Taylor was mother of all the children, she was certainly mother of the two last children, but the family claim descent from Priscilla Roberts in all eight branches.

1880 was changed to "Gibraltar." Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk had nine children, viz.: 1, Shelby Polk; 2, Andrew Polk; 3, Thomas Polk; 4, Jobe Polk who never married; 5, Hannah Polk; 6, Dicy Polk; 7, Patsy Polk; 8, Mary Polk; 9, Elizabeth Polk.

Shelby Polk eldest son of Colonel Thomas Polk, and Mary (Shelby) Polk, moved to Tennessee about 1813 and his descendants are many of them there, and in Texas, Shelby Polk married Winnifred Colburn, and died about 1847, leaving seven children, viz.: 1, Esther Polk; 2, Headley Polk; 3, Thos. Polk; 4, William Polk; 5, Shelby Polk; 6, Mary Polk; 7, Eliza Polk.

Esther Polk, daughter of Shelby Polk, and Winnifred (Colburn) Polk, married Whitman Colburn, had four children, viz.: Lucinda Colburn and Winnifred Colburn (twins): 3, James Leroy Colburn; 4, William Headley Colburn.

Lucinda Colburn married John Grayham and moved to Texas, their children are 1, Randolph Grayham; 2, Ophelia Grayham; 3, Thomas Grayham; 4, Price Grayham; 5, Headley Grayham; 6, Elilur Grayham.

Winnifred Colburn, daughter of Whitman Colburn and Esther (Polk) Colburn married Andrew Webb; they removed to Arkansas; they had Lucinda and James Webb and several other children.

James Leroy Colburn, son of Esther (Polk) Colburn and Whitman Colburn, married Margaret Bradford, and removed to Tennessee; they have children.

William Headley Colburn, son of Whitman Colburn and Esther (Polk) Colburn married Margaret Doyle; they removed to Tennessee; they have children.

Headley Polk, second child and eldest son of Shelby Polk, and Winnifred (Colburn) Polk, was born in North Carolina in 1812, removed to Texas in 1845, and is now residing in San Marcos of that State. He married Eliza Sebastian of the historic Sebastian family of Tennessee, who was a first cousin of William K. Sebastian, United

States Senator from Arkansas; the children of Headley Polk and Eliza (Sebastian) Polk, were six, viz.: James Dallas Polk, John Robert Polk, Martha O. Polk, Anna S. Polk, Sallie E. Polk, Mary F. Polk.

John Robert Polk, son of Headley Polk and Eliza (Sebastian) Polk, married Kate Wood; they have six children, viz.: Ivor May Polk, Katie B. Polk, Annie Polk, Euphia Polk, Dallas Lex Polk, and Headley Polk.

Martha Polk, daughter of Headley Polk and his wife, married Mr. B. Harris; they have four children, viz.: Robert Polk Harris, Headley Bruce Harris, Lena Harris and Evan Harris.

Sallie E. Polk, daughter of Headley Polk and Eliza (Sebastian) Polk married Mr. E. A. Brackney, and died, leaving one child Ladie Polk Brackney.

Mary F. Polk, daughter of Headley Polk and Eliza his wife, married Mr. B. Lyell.

Thomas Polk son of Shelby Polk and Winnifred his wife, married Elizabeth Braddy; they had five children, viz.: Citizen Polk, Charles Polk, Wallace Polk, Dora Polk, and Sallie Polk. Citizen and Charles Polk served in the Confederate Army and were killed in the late Civil War.

Dora Polk, daughter of Thomas Polk and Elizabeth his wife, married Mr. Tillman, and Sallie Polk, daughter of Thomas Polk and Elizabeth his wife, married Mr. Wilson.

William Polk, son of Shelby Polk, and Winnifred his wife, married Elizabeth Bradford; they had five children, viz.: 1, Winafora Polk; 2, Shelby Polk; 3, Marchal Polk; 4, Thomas Polk; 5, Robert Polk. William, the father, served in the Confederate Army.

Winafora Polk eldest child of William Polk and Elizabeth (Bradford) Polk, married Richard McKinney and had several children. Shelby Polk, second child of William Polk, and Elizabeth (Bradford) Polk married Miss Lockman. Anna Polk died unmarried.

Shelby Polk fifth child of Shelby Polk and Winnifred (Colburn) Polk, never married.

John Polk, fifth child of William Polk and Priscilla (Roberts) Polk, was a soldier in the revolution. He married Eleanor Shelby, and his children were 1, Shelby Polk; 2, Charles Polk; 3, John Polk; 4, Taylor Polk; 5, Eleanor Polk.

Taylor, son of John Polk and Eleanor, his wife, married Jency Walker, and had seven children, viz.: 1, Benjamin Polk; 2, Taylor Polk; 3, James Polk; 4, Cumberland Polk; 5, William Polk; 6, Alfred Polk; 7, Jency Polk.

Benjamin, eldest child of Taylor Polk, and Jency, his wife, married Peggy Boolright, and their children were 1, Jency Polk; 2, Benjamin Polk; 3, James Polk; 4, Charles Polk; 5, William Polk; 6, Richard Polk; 7, Priscilla Polk. All of these children died in childhood, and the Benjamin Polk line became extinct in this generation.

Taylor Polk, second son of Taylor Polk, and Jency (Walker) Polk, his wife, married Prudence Anderson, their children were 1, Anderson Polk; 2, Eleanor Polk; 3, Cumberland Polk; 4, Sarah Delaney Polk; 5, Mitchell Polk; 6, Sylvester Walker Polk; 7, Henry Clay Polk; 8, Taylor Polk; 9, Prudence Polk; 10, Alfred Polk.

Anderson Polk, eldest son of Taylor Polk, and Prudence, his wife, married first, Eliza Epperson, and had issue:

1. Henry Polk, who married Ellen Deathrow.
2. Sarah Polk, who married John Huddleston.
3. Jane Polk, who married Thomas Huddleston.
4. Sylvester Polk, who married Sarah Lutz.

Anderson Polk, second married Martha Martin, and had issue:

5. Texanna Polk, who married Thomas Williamson.
6. Matilda Polk, who married James Joseph.
7. Thomas Polk, who married Annie Mettock.
8. Prudence, who died unmarried.

Anderson Polk, third, married Susan Laughcy, and had issue:

9. Martha, who married Jefferson Bugg.
10. Almeda, who married Charles Crager.

Eleanor Polk, second child, Taylor Polk, and Prudence Polk, his wife, married Daniel Huddleston, and had issue:

1. Prudence, who married Joseph Story.
2. Daniel, who married Steinson.
3. Jane, who married Moses Waterman.
4. Rachel, who married Jefferson Cunningham.
5. T. J. Huddleston, who married Jane Polk.
6. Katerine, who married James Stevens.

Cumberland Polk, third child of Taylor Polk and Prudence, his wife, married Almuda Blackwood, and had issue:

1. Prudence, who married James Stanford.
2. Taylor, who married Ellen Griggs.
3. Caldonia, who married Robert Priest.
4. Lucinda, who married John Houston.
5. Lawrence, who married Penelope Rose.
6. Samuel, who married Alonza Tracy.
7. John, never married.
8. Sylvester, died unmarried.
9. Henry, died unmarried.
10. Wesley, died unmarried.

Sarah Delaney Polk, fourth child of Taylor Polk, and Prudence, his wife, married Captain G. T. Epperson, and had issue:

1. Henry Peyton, who married Miss Rowles.
2. Mary, who married Blount Bullock.
3. Taylor Polk, who married Victoria Bush.
4. Isabella, who married George Jacobs.
5. Emma, who married Ira Cobb.

Mitchell Polk, fifth child of Taylor Polk, and Prudence, his wife, died unmarried.

Sylvester Walker Polk, sixth child of Taylor Polk, and Prudence, his wife, married Sarah Large, and had issue:

1. Isom, who married Lucy Miller.
2. Victoria, who married H. O. Brockmann.
3. Paschal, who married Hannah Jones.
4. Isadare, who married W. R. Copps.
5. David, who married Jane Burnett.
6. Laura, who married L. D. Burnett.
7. Appha, who married John Lindsey.
8. Maud, who married W. L. Kothmann.
9. Claude.

Henry Clay Polk, sixth child of Taylor Polk, and Prudence, his wife, married Mary A. Dickson, and had issue:

1. Henry, who married Annie Gould.
2. David, who died unmarried.
3. Emma, who died unmarried.
4. Alice, who married Dr. G. B. Green.
5. John, who married Susan Brown.
6. Anna, who married John Hawkins.
7. Lela, who married Dr. John Brown.
8. Betty, who died unmarried.
9. Roxy.
10. Leon.

Taylor Polk, (third of that name) eighth child of Taylor Polk, and Prudence, his wife, married Mary Petty, and had issue:

1. Laura.
2. Augusta.
3. Mollie, who married T. W. Poole.
4. James, who married Mary Allison.
5. Leta, }
6. Lota, } twins.
7. Henry.
8. Leon.
9. Myrtle, who married Richard Shegog.



10. Beverly.

Mary, sixth child of Shelby Polk and Winnifred (Colburn) Polk, married Nathan Rodgers; they had seven children that lived to maturity, viz.: 1, Winnifred M. Rogers; 2, Mary A. Rogers; 3, Oclatia Rogers; 4, Charles E. Rogers; 5, Ella Rogers; 6, Octavia Rogers and another child.

Eliza Polk, seventh child of Shelby Polk and Winnifred (Colburn) Polk, married William G. Nackolls; they had four children to reach maturity viz.: 1, Charles E. Nackolls; 2, Mary O. Nackolls; 3, William L. Nackolls; 4, Lenora Z. Nackolls.

Chas. E. Nackolls, son of William G. Nackolls and Eliza (Polk) Nackolls, married, has children.

Mary O. Nackolls, second child of William G. Nackolls and Eliza (Polk) Nackolls, married R. V. Vinsom; they had two children, 1, Carl Vinsom; 2, Nora Vinsom.

William L. Nackolls, third child of William G. Nackolls and Eliza (Polk) Nackolls, married Georgia Fair; one child, William C. Nackolls.

Lenora Z. Nackolls, youngest child of William G. Nackolls and Eliza (Polk) Nackolls, married James Burnett, died, leaving one child, William G. Burnett.

Andrew Polk, second son of Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk, was twice married; first he married Miss Caraway, and settled on Big Brown Creek (now known as Polkton); there were three children of this marriage, viz.: 1, Thomas Jefferson; 2, James K. Polk; 3, Marshall Polk. Thomas Jefferson Polk married and died, leaving several children, still living in North Carolina.

Jas. K. Polk removed to Texas and died there.

Marshall Polk married—has several children, and resides in Polkton, North Carolina.

Andrew Polk married second Larena Autery; there was one child of this marriage whose name is of national fame, the late Col. L. L. Polk, President of the National

Farmers Alliance; and founder of the progressive "Farmer and Alliance" newspaper. He died in Washington City in 1891; he married Miss Gaddy of North Carolina.

Thomas Polk, third son of Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk, married Sarah Brooks; he inherited his father's old homestead, and resided there; two of his sons, Shelby and Marshall were killed in Confederate service, and two have died since the war (Andrew and William Polk). Thomas J. Polk inherited and lives at the old home place of his forefathers; and there are several other children, living in Union and Anson Counties, North Carolina.

Hannah Polk, eldest daughter of Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk, married twice, first, Mr. Sides, one child Hannah Sides. She married the second time, Adam Long, and had three sons; 1, Thomas Long; 2, Henry Long; 3, Adam Long, and there were several daughters of this marriage. Hannah (Polk) Long died at the advanced age of ninety years.

Dicy Polk, second daughter of Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk, married Francis Colburn, and moved to Tennessee.

Patsy Polk, third daughter of Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk, married William Crittendon, and removed to Tennessee.

Mary Polk, fourth daughter of Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk, married Aron Little, and settled in Anson (now Union) County. She died in 1862, leaving ten children; 1, Armistead Little, killed at the battle of Shawsburg, Md., in 1862, leaving a widow and six children. Lina Little, second child of Aron Little, married Jabe Williams, died 1855, leaving one daughter. Martha Little, third child of Aron Little, married Tillman Green, both dead, leaving a numerous family. Elizabeth Little, fourth child of Aron Little and Mary Polk Little, married Archibald Helms; there were several children. Sophia Little, fifth child of Aron and Mary (Polk)

Little, married Noah Barbe, both dead, several children. Thomas Bunyon and James Laban Little, (twins) of Aron and Mary (Polk) Little, Thomas Bunyon Polk, moved to Arkansas, and Jas. L. Polk settled and married in North Carolina; had several children, one of them, Mary Emmalina Polk, married Alfred J. Austin. Rosana and Penelope Little, (twins), and Sarena and Manerva Little, (twins) of Aron and Mary (Polk) Little.

Penelope Little, daughter of Aron Little and Mary (Polk) Little, married W. H. Austin; ten children lived to maturity: 1, Henry Wilson Austin, unmarried; 2, Mary Lavinia Austin, married U. A. Davis; 3, Belinda Victoria Austin, married Jacob C. Griffin (had four sons); 4, Frances Penelope Austin, married E. M. Helms, (three sons); 5, John Aron Austin, married Hattie Austin, (four sons); 6, Sarah Austin; 7, James Culpepper Austin; 8, Ida Sarena Austin; 9, Alexander Tilden Austin; 10, Daisy Bell Austin.

Sarena Little, daughter of Aron Little and Mary (Polk) Little, married J. H. Little, died, leaving a large family.

Elizabeth Polk, youngest child of Colonel Thomas Polk and Mary (Shelby) Polk, married Richmond McManus, of South Carolina, and died, leaving two daughters.

John Polk, second son of William Polk and ——— his wife, married and settled on Crooked Creek, in Anson County (now Union), lived and died there, leaving no sons, (that I know of); had several daughters. Margaret, one of his children, married J. Peter Hager. Another of his daughters married John Hager; and their posterity are scattered over North Carolina and other States.

Charles Polk, second son of William Polk and Priscilla (Roberts) Polk, married in 1750, Polly Clark; had five children, viz.: 1, Thomas Polk; 2, Charlie Polk; 3, Shelby Polk; 4, William Polk; 5, Mike Polk.

Charley Polk, second son of Chas. Polk and Polly (Clark) Polk, was a soldier of the Revolution, he married—certainly three sons. Colonel William Polk, Charles Polk, another son, left descendants. Another son Alfred Polk, removed with his father to Texas; there may have been other children.

Susan Polk, fourth child of William Polk and Priscilla (Roberts) Polk, married Benjamin Alexander, and had six children, viz.: 1, Thomas Alexander; 2, Charles Alexander; 3, Susan Alexander; 4, William Alexander (a captain and brave and distinguished soldier in the Revolutionary Army); 5, Benjamin Alexander; 6, Taylor Alexander.

Prudence, ninth child of Taylor Polk and Prudence (Anderson) Polk, married Benjamin R. Dickson, and had issue:

- 1, Charles, who married Carrie Young.
- 2, Minnie, who married Dr. Oscar Smith.
- 3, William.
- 4, Pearl, who married Russell Williams.
- 5, Ethel, who married George Holland.

Alfred Polk, tenth child of Taylor Polk and Prudence his wife, married Sarah Wilson, and had issue: 1, Sylvester; 2, Burt; 3, Mable; 4, James Polk.

James Polk, third child of Taylor Polk 1st, and Jency (Walker) his wife, married first Miss Trammell, and second, Sallie Cox; his children were: 1, Jency; 2, Bettie; 3, Franklin; 4, James; 5, Cumberland.

Jency Polk, eldest child of James Polk by his first marriage, married Fielding Tweedle; had one son, William Tweedle, who died unmarried.

Bettie Polk, second child of James Polk by his first marriage, married Martin Newman, and their children were: 1, James F. Newman; 2, Mary Newman.

James F. Newman married Josephine Rushing, their children are: 1, Alfred; 2, Arthur; 3, Ira.

Mary Newman married Thomas Trammell and their children are: 1, James P. Trammell; 2, Walter T.; 3, Bertie A. Trammell.

James P. Trammell married his cousin, Mattie L. Polk, and has one child, Thomas G. Trammell.

Franklin Polk, son of James by his first marriage, married Jane Rider, and died leaving issue.

James Polk, fourth son of James Polk, and eldest son by second marriage with Sallie Cox, married Lizzie Roberts, and died leaving issue.

Cumberland Polk, son of James and Sallie (Cox) his wife, married Laura Kirk; the children of this marriage were: 1, James; 2, Lizzie; 3, Annie; 4, Frank; 5, Mattie; 6, Louis; 7, Minnie.

Lizzie Polk, second child of Cumberland Polk and Laura his wife, married D. L. Norman; the children were: 1, Cecil; 2, Ross.

Mattie Polk, fifth child of Cumberland Polk and Laura his wife, married her cousin James P. Trammell.

The other children of Cumberland Polk and Laura (Kirk) are unmarried at the time of this writing.

Cumberland Polk, fourth child of Taylor Polk 1st., and Jency (Walker), married Nancy Cox (sister of Sallie Cox, who married James, brother of Cumberland Polk); their children were: 1, Lucinda; 2, Lucretia; 3, Marshall Alexander; 4, Eliza Rector; 5, William Jackson; 6, Louisa Jane; 7, Louis Taylor; 8, Jency; 9, Prudence; 10, Mary; 11, Martha; 12, James Knox.

Lucinda Polk, eldest child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, died an infant.

Lucretia Polk, second child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, married Edmund Cearley and had issue:

- 1, Samuel Reyburn, who died unmarried.
- 2, Newton Flemming, who is unmarried.
- 3, Mary Jane, died in infancy.

4, Cumberland, died in infancy.

5, Louisa Elizabeth, who married George Babcock—no issue.

6, Cyrus Grandville, died L.P.

7, John Brackville.

8, Emma Cornelia, who married Judge F. M. Augellotti, and had issue, (a) Frank L. Augellotti, who died in infancy, and (b) Marion Polk Augellotti.

9, Charles Talant, who married Jennie Mangrum, and has one child, Mila Mangrum Clearley Polk.

Marshall Alexander Polk, third child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, died in childhood.

Eliza Rector Polk, fourth child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, died unmarried, from wounds received in Confederate States Army. He belonged to Kenard's Regiment.

William Jackson Polk, fifth child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, married Esther Woodward, and had two children. He died from exposure in the late Civil War in Confederate States Army, his children were: 1, Thomas; 2, Julia; both unmarried at this writing.

Louise Jane Polk, sixth child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, married Rev. E. J. Billington, and had three children: 1, Lucretia; 2, Ezekiel Jackson; 3, Julia.

Louis Taylor Polk, known in the family as "Tom" Polk, seventh child of Cumberland Polk, and Nancy (Cox) Polk, never married, and was killed in Confederate States Army at Arkansas Post.

Jency Polk, eighth child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, married William O'Neal, and had four children:

1. Nancy, who married Robert Ross.
2. Gussie, who married Eliza Ross.
3. Prudence, who married William Ross.
4. John, unmarried.



Prudence Polk, ninth child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, married Frederick Jones, and had two children:

1. Mary, who married William White.
2. William Jones.

Mary Ann, tenth child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk married Charles Jackson. No issue.

Martha Robinson Polk, eleventh child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, married Handy Walker, and had three children: 1, Jency; 2, James; 3, Ella.

James Polk, twelfth child of Cumberland Polk and Nancy (Cox) Polk, never married.

*(To be Continued.)*

BOOK REVIEWS.

---

*Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History*, by John Allison,  
Published at Nashville, Tenn., by Marshall &  
Bruce, 1897.

This book is what its name indicates. The author says, "It is not a history of anything or anybody." The reader is not required to peruse well-known history, or "twice-told tales" in order to reach the points of interest which the writer rescues from oblivion. Without any effort at consecutive narration, the author devotes attention to neglected facts, or as he strongly expresses it, picks up the "dropped stitches." The following table of contents enumerates the ten points of Tennessee history to each of which a chapter is devoted:

- I. Andrew Jackson, Attorney-at-Law.
- II. The Pickets of Civilization.
- III. A Unique Court.
- IV. A Tragic Episode.
- V. Early Tennessee Legislation.
- VI. Miro, alias "Mero."
- VII. Andrew Jackson as a Sport.
- VIII. Jackson's Duel with Avery.
- IX. Andrew Jackson, Deputy Sheriff and Fireman.
- X. Andrew Jackson, the Man.

The work is illustrated with pictures of historic buildings in the pioneer era of Tennessee. Perhaps the most interesting chapter in the book is "The Unique Court." The primitive methods, the sturdy honesty, the straightforward common sense rising superior to forms, and withal the puritan severity of this re-

markable court, are set forth by Col. Allison in his happiest style. His comments are fully sustained by quaint extracts from its records which warrant his strictures and his humorous painting.

The chapter on "Andrew Jackson, Attorney-at-Law," forcibly presents events of Jackson's career not generally known. Among these may be noted, the turning point of his life, when he was a candidate against John Sevier, the idol of Tennessee, for the position of Major-General of Militia. This contest is given below in Col. Allison's own words:

"It was while Roane was Governor in 1802, that the memorable contest between John Sevier and Andrew Jackson, for the position of Major-General of militia in Tennessee, occurred. It was no empty and meaningless honor to hold this position then in the State—as subsequent events demonstrated. Under the terms of the Constitution, the Major-General was elected by the field officers of the militia. When the votes which had been cast were counted, there was found to be a tie between Jackson and Sevier. The Governor, by virtue of his office, was Commander-in-Chief of the militia. He was therefore a field officer, and as such was entitled to cast, and did cast the deciding vote between these two great commanders. Governor Roane gave his vote for Jackson, and Jackson thus became Major-General of militia in Tennessee, which led him up to the victory he gained over the British at New Orleans, and this victory eventually made him President of the United States. If Roane had voted for Sevier?—I am a Presbyterian."

When we recall Jackson's wonderful influence over the destinies of the United States at the critical period of his national career, we may realize how much depended on that casting yote of Governor Roane in 1802.

The work of Col. Allison contains many other points of interest, presented in forcible and lucid style, which render his book entertaining and instructive.

"*The Antiquities of Tennessee.*" The Robert Clarke Company of Cincinnati have recently issued a second edition of Gen. G. P. Thruston's work upon the "Antiquities of Tennessee, and the Adjacent States."

The typographical make-up of the book is of the highest standard. The illustrations are also numerous and have been prepared with great care. New chapters, notes, and illustrations have been added, giving the results of recent archæological discoveries.

Excepting the elaborate volume of Squier & Davis, upon the "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," published many years ago by the Smithsonian Institution, no more thorough treatise or beautifully illustrated work upon the general subject of the mound-builders has ever been published in this country. It reflects great credit upon the author as well as upon the publishers.

The whole subject of Southern antiquities is considered, both from an archæological and historic standpoint. The author throws the light of much study, and learning upon his work. Through a painstaking analysis, he seeks to fix the status in the scale of civilization of the builders of the Southern mounds, and of the stone grave race of ancient Tennessee.

The Valleys of the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers have been most fertile fields for research. They have revealed a remarkable store of prehistoric treasures.

The author obtained from the ancient stone grave cemeteries near Nashville, over eight hundred perfect vessels of pottery, embracing many rare and unique forms; also twenty-five images of terra cotta, and stone, doubtless representing the faces and appearance of the mound building people of ancient Tennessee with some degree of accuracy. Some of the shell breastplates, or gorgets, illustrated in the volume, are engraved with the human face and figure. They show the dress, ornaments

and insignia of the ancient chiefs or leaders of the mound tribes. A number of recently discovered engraved gorgets and of remarkable flint forms, are illustrated in the second edition. A Mexican shell gorget engraved with the human figure is also illustrated. It has the same general characteristics as our Tennessee specimens, and adds another link to the chain of ancient Mexican analogies and relationships. It was brought to light by Prof. Starr, of Chicago University.

"The Antiquities of Tennessee" will prove a valuable addition to the library of students interested in the works and remains of the ancient inhabitants of the Mississippi Valley. It will be found that most of the problems of the mounds and graves about which there has been so much controversy, have finally been solved.

The *American Antiquarian* pronounces General Thruston's book "the most satisfactory treatise yet issued upon the mound builders, and one that comes nearer to a solution of the mound builder problem, than anything heretofore written."

Quoting from a careful review in the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*: "The reader will find the volume a rich treat in ethnological study. The descriptions are concise, and yet clear and exact, and with comments marking the wide investigations of the author, and his wide knowledge of the subject under discussion. What he has to say briefly of the Mound Builders and the pre-historic races is both interesting and valuable. He believes they were American Indians, and at a period when there was larger intelligence than is found within the historic period. He notes the distinguished difference in the Indian race, north and south, founded upon historic facts of four centuries and more ago. From the relics he traces a direct connection of the Cumberland Valley with the people of New Mexico, Arizona, and further south, and marks them as a people of greater intelligence, yet pointedly typical of the Indian race. We can do no justice to the handsome

and instructive volume, and can only commend it as of great value to all interested in archæological and ethnological study."

For sale by the Davie Printing Co., of Nashville, and booksellers generally.

